

Schizophrenia notes

Hu Zheng

2006.12.23

本书有医学研究价值！

Contents

1. The third World War and Create the universe	3
2. Return to the reality	25
3. LISP kernel OS and some selected words	43
4. Six types of people and the genius	74
5. Monogamy	92
6. The Analysis of Human	103
7. First love is true love	125

8. Sorrow and the reality	145
9. Express the heart is crime	163
10. PerfectOS	179
11. Pure purpose	191
12. Middle degree genius	208
13. Waste and lack is one	228
14. Get into the bedlam	246
15. I was in a maggot period	258

Chapter 1

The third World War and Create the universe

2004.3.3

2004.2.18

After understand everything, especially the genius killer is completely a machine and understand geniuses, emotion seems doesn't exist on me now. Now my spiritual state is completely the same as the god, or the nature.

Chat with other geniuses, you will find they think so and can understand you completely, then you find you never be alone. Can be a normal people while being the god, so good. Understand everything is still very good in fact, although the process of try to understand everything is very good too.

As I know boy can really love several girls in the deepest heart at the same time and all are really true love, so I know monogamy is not good, then I ask the girl, in her deepest heart, she would like to love only one boy or would like to love several boys, if only one boy, then polygamy, if several boys, then synergamy, she choose polygamy :) So, in the high geniuses, we implement polygamy, in the low geniuses, we allow prostitution, prostitution is synergamy in fact, and I know low geniuses like this in their heart too.

Then high geniuses can have more children, low geniuses less, the human quality will keep advancing. We will make machines get marry with animals, then their children will become low geniuses, the idiots should have no child.

2004.2.19

StarDict-2.4.3 released today :)

I live with a machine, the world is full of machines, and geniuses are idiots, too stupid and cowardly. The machine can laugh occasionally now, and his laugh have already become very naturally only after one day! Geniuses, Life or Death! I nearly get smothered in this environment. Nearly all geniuses' lover is a genius killer in the university, nearly 100%! Geniuses, how can you live with a machine in your whole life?!!!

I think machines should can't play computer games very well, especially StarCraft etc., because they have no imagination! If they become good at play this game, it is only that they find a fixed mode, then geniuses lost interest on this game.

Look at their eyes, you can distinguish whether they are machines or geniuses so easily :)

Geniuses created their lovers by teach the genius killers, so he/she find they can't do heart communication at first, then find the genius killer changed to his/her expectation and seems can do heart communication, which is only your image. Try to sit by her/him in the night, and keep silent, you will find she/he don't know how to say words to touch your heart, because you only taught her/him how to listen to you ago.

Your girl have no sense of your love at all when you show your love to her, it is not because she is high-hearted, but because she don't know how to response to your love as she only have head, if she have heart, she will be as tension as you.

Look at the machines, their head is always thinking, and imitating others, if you look at their face and eyes with your head thinking and your heart feeling, you can easily get this. They know they lack something from others by born, so study non-stop, I see the good character of human from them just like the good-heart people who smile and talk to me every time I get into the dining hall.

The classical music is just the sound of your heart.

I think I can be a musician too :) Yes, as the genius of geniuses, i will be good at everything :)

Machine have no feel of humor, if he laugh as you, try to ask what make him laugh, you will find he don't know in fact, as the things which make you laugh are not written down in the humor, but need your imagination. Machine never say out humor words that created by himself, although he can become very good at telling humor after recited enough humor materials, but he still don't understand the humor in fact.

Kant is a machine, so he awake at a fixed time every morning, I can awake at a fixed time every morning too, but I have heart which often make me lazy on the bed for a

while, fantasize on the bed :)

Machine never be curious, although they can follow geniuses to do the curious things.

In fact, I can stop describing machine now, just use no-heart to explain his/her action, you will find everything is consilient.

I think, true love should can get more high, as there are so many girls that I love heart and respect head, I should can get it after I acquainted many female geniuses :) This is very easy to me now.

The machine start to try to join the chatting after we get on the bed tonight :_) The lovely boy become happy soon because he find it is he that leading the talking, the corpse insert some words occasionally, we another three geniuses keep silence as we can sense the atmosphere is strange and the topic is very boring. I stopped their chatting by saying that they disturbed our sleeping, the lovely boy gnash his teeth in a little rage and ask me remember this, the machine don't know we started heart communication by keep silence and move the body on the bed occasionally.

2004.2.20

The lovely boy or girl who often make you feel he/she is more good at heart communication, have only half a heart in fact, so he/she is not good at heart communication in fact, they can sense the happy, can't sense the sad. I am sure of this.

Genius killers are everywhere, in every field, I am sure of this too. Such as, geniuses try to go studying in the classroom at night, genius killers will come and imitate, then they have perfect achievement, sometimes geniuses can successfully build a small genius communicating group, such as the geniuses who all good at computer, but their girlfriends all are genius killers, if one of them is especially good at heart communicating, he will have no girlfriend, and he can sense he can't do heart communication to his friends' girlfriends in fact, Cheng Anding is this type, who I acquainted and that helped me very much ago.

I understand why the most lovely girl or boy is a sadist now, as she/he only have half a heart and half a head, she/he admire the geniuses sincerely, so they like stand by a statue when take photo as the statue is a genius and can protect them. Then, we are bedeviled as we have to protect these happy and lovely but unpersuadable children, who are sadists :-)

If the lovely girl or boy is too capricious and don't consider others, that become a sadist, she/he will find a machine to become her/his masochist.

Like take photo by a statue is the indication of lovely(half a heart and half a head), this is almost always right.

Machine didn't study how to become sorrow and uneasy, so he/she will become always happy, so you will find you can't do heart communication to them when you are sorrow. The lovely boy or girl is always happy too, so he/she can't find this, he/she play with the machine everyday and find he/she can do head and heart communication to the machine best, he/she don't like to do head communication to genius, as genius will

point out the wrong point of his/her head, he/she don't like to do heart communication to genius too, as he/she don't understand the sorrow or shame which genius tell them that they lacked. Oh, to protect these lovely children from the machine is so hard, impossible presently in fact, as they will always only understand half of you. We can done this after male geniuses all get marry with female geniuses, and the new education system which will test imagination, then we can separate them from machines.

If have half a heart and a head, he/she will find he/she can't do heart communication to his/her girlfriend/boyfriend at first and find can do heart communication at last. Half a head and a heart is the same.

I have already developed Weininger's sex-complement theory to head-heart-identical-and-body-complement theory, which is very clear now. Lovely boy and lovely girl are attractive to each other, but there are delusion that lovely boy or girl be attracted by a machine, male genius and female genius are attractive to each other, but the geniuses often didn't get married and get marry with the people who both have no heart and no head, as they failed to communicate to each other.

It is not me make you feel sorrow and uneasy, but because I make you sense that you are dieing, you are going to kill your heart, and become happy as others, which is a matrix in fact. You should choose the real happy as me, keep your heart and breakthrough the limit, then you will be as happy as me.

Geniuses can understand all of my thinking, but they should still have 0.1%'s difference from me, as they can't develop the thinking as me. Oh, then I will understand the higher true love after I meet the female genius of geniuses, she should can develop the thinking as me after understand my thinking. May be I have already meet her :_)

I find the world is too justice, such as Hu Yan dance too much and don't consider others then get a machine, Wang Wenzan think girl need his protection, Zhang Yong think girl is only for cooking, every fault of you will get the corresponding punishment.

The world is as justice as me :)

The flash eyes communication is so splendid that machines can never study.

Genius, if you find your intimate friend follow you very much, he/she is mostly like a machine, as he/she is always studying to you. This should can explain homosexuality on some geniuses, I think I needn't list the names here.

In fact, we are machines too, although we can both study and learn :)

For the same reason, misogynists are geniuses too, this is because they only meet animal or machine ago and failed to understand female genius. In fact, the not-normal(including excellent) people in the society all are most like be geniuses, because the machine will try his/her best to become normal, as he/she know that he/she is abnormal.

I am not perfect too, I make mistakes everyday, but I learned to fix them and don't

make the mistake for twice. Geniuses always get progress by stand on geniuses' shoulder, so don't make the mistakes that geniuses made ago, on the other hand, I know my thinking will help the next geniuses.

Don't know himself/herself being lovely is most lovely :)

I will doubt any girls who court or praise me directly, and any boys who develop relationship to me on his initiative, whether she/he is a machine? The answer often being true.

Even on me, to distinguish the machine still can't be done instantly if they have already live with geniuses for several years, and to distinguish which genius is higher is more hard, this should need further communication, and need time.

Things are hard to me, because I need to doubt everyone and determine them.

Do you know that you live in a very small world, when you only communicate to your machine and live in a small environment? You know the world is very big too, then your world must be a matrix. Remember, "alive by worry, died by ease", are you leading a ease life? You are dieing in fact.

Give up the ideal is die.

2004.2.21

Play those machines is so easy :)

Put on your hat with the peak at the back, which make you seems freshly cool and like a child(but can give the feel of fierce at the same time if you don't smile), then you can distinguish machines from geniuses by their eyes, geniuses will sense you are different and be curious, then they will try to glance at you, as all of us have very big field of vision, we sense the glance and find each other easily, or you can look around and see which girl become shy because she had glanced you(although you didn't see it), the machines have no sense of these things as they only have head.

In normal case, genius's eyes won't be shortsighted after years of education as his/her eyes are always innocent, so look at the outside world with big field of vision.

Machine can't be good at Linux as it need you to learn by yourself :) But they can get high mark in the Linux examination as they can recite the answers.

Consciousness means the head is thinking while the heart is feeling. So animal and machine all have no consciousness in their whole life. Lovely children only have half consciousness in their whole life, most geniuses' consciousness are removed after grown up, but can easily regain the consciousness after contacted me or read my book :)

The machine can humming now :) Maybe I can tell him that he never yawn ago now :_)

This revolution will happen on the whole earth, but it will happens peacefully and easily.

I didn't ask Jiang Qin about she already have a boyfriend be true or false, but I know it is not true when I receive her message on QQ which threaten me that won't reply me anymore if I telephone to her home(or my mother will know a boy is telephoning to me, oh, she will smile to me, oh, too shy) :_) Male genius understand female geniuses' psychology at last, after he understand himself.

In fact, geniuses have the ability to find each other, but they often only pass by, as the male genius is a child in heart, female genius is a baby in heart. Why don't we all start to be brave and start to communicate? I will start to change this.

There are so many machines, that my dress up is so cool but they have no any trace of curiosity, as they are busy pretending, and if two people(lovers or friends) are together, almost always only one of them will curiously glance at me, which catch by me as I am always looking around. Genius does not herd with genius(although they are good friends), so if there are two, it is most likely be a genius and a machine.

Children are too lovely :) I look at the little twins curiously and greet to them, they look at me curiously then the adults all start to laugh :)

I walk in the university happily and fast, I know I really entered into the reality. I can distinguish machines easily now, I can determine who is the genius easily now, and I see beautiful everywhere.

Female genius often walk alone in the university at night.

I go dancing and see angels become decadent, I understand Buddha's mercy. Male geniuses don't understand their heart, leave them and build a image by a machine, or lost confidence and become decadent in the other corner. It is lucky crime and punishment is one. Those machines will be separated from geniuses soon. I know I am the god, that come to save human.

The most justice people, the god, never be indignant.

The story start by, when the male genius tell she that he like her, the female genius like him but too fear of this, then say the opposite of her thought, male genius get hurt and go away, meet a machine at last, or he find she continue telling lie as she can't correct herself before the male genius understand her heart, then he find a machine. Another two cases are male genius or female genius be courted by a machine and be deluded at last, or the male genius or female genius be deluded by a machine and court her/him at last. There is case that male genius get together with a female genius by chance but didn't have children and only understand it was true love after leave each other, if have children, geniuses born.

We will only stop hiding the meaning under the text after make love :) But it is most likely that we still like play this game after that.

The world is full of love, but fail to connect as don't understand each other, I connected to the love at last.

I have already understand everything, the next thing to do, is create the world from the root, the utmost truth.

2004.2.22

I find, if the belief is right, it will become trust at last. Such as believing I am a genius, now I just trust I am a genius, believe I become immortal(enter into Absolute), now I just trust I am immortal.

I walk in the university, I know I have already trust I am the god, and I know you will trust this soon.

Alone is not alone, such as me, not alone is alone, such as a genius with a machine.

The series of shows are full of love, but you forget that the reality is full of love, the world in the book is fantastic, but you forget that the reality is fantastic. Geniuses, leave the matrix, enter the reality.

Hitler should be a genius too, but his mistake is do war and slaughter Jew, so I won't do war or slaughter machines.

Do the machine know what is tired? That pretend to be happy at every moment while he have no sense of happy if don't gossip :) Machine should don't know tire. The polite and happy male machines and the babyly female machines are bad machines as they are always pretending, yes, there have good and bad machines, the bad machines have the inclination of killing(so conceal this by being polite, happy, babyly in peacetime, then saying kill(弄死, 宰) will seems to be joke), the good machines often being good workers.

Find the utmost truth is not terminating philosophy, but restart philosophy, by build a big philosophy ideology from the utmost truth. All of the learnings will start to rebuild.

I find the machine start to watch videos now, his interest change so fast and he change from never laugh to laugh frequently so fast :_) He no longer read news website after I point out this as a difference from us, this is a good change, when he read news on the computer non-stop ago, the sound of his mouse clicking often disturb our heart communication, destroy our good mood in the silent environment. So, if you find a machine often disturb you because of his abnormal habit, just tell him directly, he will change it soon as he always do his best to be normal. Machine is really very easy to get on with, after we know he is a machine. But, we still need to aware them, their normal is always only pretending, when they needn't to pretend, they won't, they become traitors.

Do girl like the boy who can understand her heart completely? As the feeling of can't conceal heart is not very good. I think she will only dare to love him if she can understand the boy's heart too. Girl often conceal her first lie by incessant lies. I expose her lies which she told in the precious appointment first in the appointment, then she tell me the lies which she conceived before the appointment, this is a incessant psychology competing, until one day she get to know that she really can't conceal the heart before you. If she like you, she will tell lies to you, as she want a boy

that can understand her heart, in other words, can expose her lies. And you have to expose her lies, because, if you trust her lie(such as I already have boyfriend), you have to leave her. I think the real love appointment is just the boy expose lies and the girl tell lies. Yes, "I love you" and "I love you too" is surely not love appointment, it should be "I love you and I know that you love me in the heart" while the girl always saying "I don't love you". I love the girl who tell me "I don't love you" while love me in the heart, as this is most lovely.

2004.2.23

Boy, don't blame girl that always telling lie, she tell lie at first because of her fear, you are hurt by her first lie, but you may find this lie soon and forgive it, then you find she continue tell lies, this is because she love you, want to be perfect in your eyes, so you need to forgive this too, after she know that you understand all her lies which she said ago, she continue tell lie, this is because she want to avoid the love get progress too fast, she is right, so you need to understand her lies, and at last, she tell lie again, this is because she find the boy who full of love is really ruthless at the same time, she can't face this at first and tell lie because of fear, but she will understand this is necessary and accept this soon, she will know this is just the true love she was always pursuing, soon.

I know, those cool things which said by me, such as utmost truth, Absolutivity, Circlematics, I am the god, is still only some cool thoughts in your eyes, because if these things are true, it is too cool and unimaginable, but you need to know, these things are already undoubtedly true to me, and I will speed time to prove them soon :)

My head is always clear, my heart is always sensitive, feel too good, really like a god :_)

Na Ying is a genius, her song "Conquered by you in this way" expressed her heart, that she know she was only conquered by a machine, who only conquered her head and body, but never conquered her heart.

If the polite and happy machines revolt, war will be inevitable. They will surely revolt. Then the third World War will start, but this is not the war between countries, but inside every country on the earth, this should be the biggest war in human history, and the last war. But this war have no smoke, no violence, no fighting, only the thinking spreading over the earth, so it will take peacefully and slowly, normal people can't sense it, yes, both animal and machine can't sense it, the lovely people can't sense it too, only geniuses can sense it, as the thinking can only spread in geniuses. After the third World War, the earth is unified. We will surely win, this is the only possibility to god. Yes, even in the worst case, as we know crime and punishment is one, life and death is one, we never be defeated ago, we can never be defeat.

思想 -> 思考和想像的产物.

Male machine can make female genius be a mother, female machine can make male genius be a father, lovely girl is only male genius's younger sister, lovely boy is only female genius's younger brother, male genius may choose a female animal at last if no longer want to be a sage, female genius may choose a male animal at last, only male genius can make the female genius be a mother and a baby at the same time, only the

female genius can make the male genius be a father and a child at the same time. So only the love between male genius and female genius is the true love which geniuses pursued.

When the genius's folks died, such as the parents died after become old, he won't be grieve, because he know they never die as he know the eternal circle, and they really didn't died to him, they always be alive in his spirit.

I walk on the road with no expression on the face, which is the expression of the god, then I meet a machine, yes, machine's smiling expression is different from us, it is between our smile and our laugh, if we try to imitate that smiling expression we will find it need to pretend, that shrink the muscles of the face. If a machine understand geniuses' psychology, he will become the guy who develop relationship between geniuses, mix himself in geniuses, although he have no ability as geniuses.

Genius do what he need to do and what he want to do at the same time, as he think about what he want to do, make things which he want to do as the plan, and the things in the plan become what he need to do.

Christianity become stupifying religion because Christians have no head :)

The spell and grammatic mistakes in the text are good things, geniuses can fix them instantly while reading, machines can't read them :) In the other side, Nietzsche have tell us that don't let our thought be limited by the grammar.

Female genius's voice won't hear sweetly, male genius is the same, their voice often feel not good although they say out words with the sweet heart, their voice only become attracting after really grown up, that understand himself/herself.

2004.2.24

No one can be more optimistic than me, as I regard myself as the god, so things will always happen in its best way for me :) The reason that I regard myself as the god is I trust I can create a absolutivity and circlematics computer in the near future and develop a program(it should be very simple but perfect) run in it, which is the same as the universe. This is very interesting and should be possible, I know everyone will be attracted by this idea :)

Girl will only refuse you(I already have boyfriend) after you show your like to her, because she can't say it before you show your like to her, or you will feel strange and get to know she like you while saying I already have boyfriend. So, if both of you are developing your affection happily, and she refuse you after you show your like to her at last, don't be deluded by her reason :)

In war, good machine can be more trusty than the genius who have emotion, as his emotion is his weakness too if didn't achieve ruthless by devoted all of his love, while his head and heart is not as high as you so he can't understand all of you. Certainly, genius who achieved ruthless is most trusty, as good machine can't do things that play to the score. On female genius it is the same, female genius who haven't devoted love, then good female machine, and maternal female genius is most trusty, because she love you in the heart. Lovely male/female genius can't tell who is good and who is bad,

so can only help you occasionally, but he/she will help the bad machine occasionally too as very easy be cheated by the bad machine. Bad machine, whose appearance is the same as high genius, is completely traitor, such as Yuan Shikai.

The machine's laugh when watch videos is too unpleasant, presently :)

It seems the right way is, understand her lies and pretending but don't expose them, and let her feel you like her, but don't tell her or show to her that you like her.

2004.2.25

The lovely girl sit by a machine, listen to the machine while the machine is teaching her without expression, she glance at you occasionally to tell you that she is a good audience, but, lovely girl, you are a good audience but can't understand what I say, just like you sit by the machine and listen to him, but didn't hear his words, and you like wasting time, while you are pretending to listen to him, you are wasting time. Pretending is wasting time.

You can easily get the lovely girl's body(i mean hug) because she only have half a heart.

Geniuses tell lie too, but we need to distinguish this from machines, male genius tell lie to save truth, female genius tell lie because of fear, to test you and be perfect in your eyes, machine tell lie is cheating, and will betray you one day.

In "A Dream of Red Mansions", Lin Daiyu, Qing Wen and Miao Yu are geniuses, Xue Baochai and Xi Ren are machines, so Xue Baochai cheat, Xi Ren betray. Zi Juan is a machine that imitated Lin Daiyu's appearance. Shi Xiangyun is a lovely girl.

Machine often have very big ideal(such as the eagle fly in the September, such as Xue Baochai seems have ideal and Lin Daiyu haven't) at first, and get to know it is impossible after understand that he/she have no heart, so they will do their best to develop relation to geniuses.

Absolutivity is already right to me, as it contained Relativity, but I know, even I have already explained it explicitly to you, only the highest genius can understand(or imagine) it. Circlematics is already right to me too. If Absolutivity and Circlematics are right, you are too cool, that is unimaginable. Yes, I am surely so cool, as I am the god, and god is really unimaginable :) And, if my utmost truth is right, the guy who understand the utmost truth should be the god, right?

Maybe create the universe is just like create the perpetual motion machine, which is really impossible, and this will become my mistake, but, you know, we have to try, then the next genius can avoid this mistake if this is a mistake, and whether this is a mistake or not both will surely help us to understand the universe. Oh, no, create the perpetual motion machine is possible, the universe is just a perpetual motion machine! The universe is already here, so we can surely create the universe after we understand the universe.

Read over "Sex and Character" :)

=====

Communism must be distinguished clearly from socialism, the former being based on a community of goods, an absence of individual property, the latter meaning, in the first place a co-operation of individual with individual, of worker with worker, and a recognition of human individuality in every one.

Thus the founder of a religion is the greatest of the geniuses, for he has vanquished the most. He is the man who has accomplished victoriously what the deepest thinkers of mankind have thought of only timorously as a possibility, the complete regeneration of a man, the reversal of his will.

==

I lie on the bed and shed a little tears, any little fault will be fatal, so I can't forgive it. I decided this when flick away the two teardrops on my cheek.

Do you think the tragedy happened in "A Dream of Red Mansions" is imaginary? Do you think Cao Xueqin write down it for your amusement, to let you shed some tears? If we don't penetrate it, the tragedy will happen again and again.

"1984" described people will forget things happened ten years ago completely, but people are more easily forget things happened ten days ago, such as, the machine often laugh now, while he never laugh just several days ago. The genius whose heart is very sensitive find the machine started laugh too, he make fun of the machine and say:"oh, you started to laugh", but he didn't think about it, and forget it soon. Now everyone will think the machine was always a often laugh people.

2004.2.26

To the machine:"only idiot will think that i am a idiot". :)

Bad machine should often suffer from indigestion, as he/she is abnormal inwardly. Body and spirit is one, too right.

If the idiot can't win you in the debate, they will delete all the pastes, this is what happened in smth.org's science board, that debate whether I am a village scientist :) Several years later, when they praise Absolutivity there, they will forget that they deleted the first essay about Absolutivity, as they are shameless machines.

The lovely boy/girl is always happy because he/she learned to don't think about the things which make him/her unhappy, but, one day, unhappy things will come and force him/her to think about them, so lovely boy/girl will become unhappy man/woman. Oh, pitiful lovely always happy people, not knowing their lamentable future.

Genius have brilliant future, and his present is brilliant too, as his present is just the brilliant future which he pursued ago.

To the teacher who communicate to me this morning:"Yes, some people are not happy although they often laugh, such as your husband".

Unify the earth, too cool. Ying Zheng is a genius, as unified China, but his mistake is unified thinking at the same time. I won't done the work of unify the earth by build a party and do wars, but mainly by the genius religion, by spread the thinking.

You are happy when go to the zoo, I am happy when go to the dining hall. The idiot is happy talking, and feel uneasy when I always look at his face directly with my childish smile, geniuses are happy communicating to their machines, and stopped the talking and the smiling to the machine while a cool dress up boy look at him/her happily :) The machines don't know what happened. The only way that you can retort me is saying I am mad, but I am not mad :) I look at you happily, like a child :_)

If you want to help the lovely boy, don't try to persuade him, that is impossible, laugh at him with your eyes directly look at him when he is not laughing(if you laugh when he is laughing, he will think you are admiring him), that seems you can't hold to laugh, he will doubt that you was looking at a monkey, and get to know he is a monkey :) To help the lovely girl, glance at her when she often glance at you, then give your book to her sincerely, and ignore her from now on. To help the male genius, tell him that genius don't herd with genius, be a individual, and laugh at him when he is foolish smiling. To help the female genius, smile and give your confidence to her when she is not happy.

The true love is, when the male genius and female genius meet, they run to each other, for instance, in "Final Fantasy 8". If you run away from me(want me to run after you), I will let you run away, the boy who run after the girl is not me. And, you may find, the enemy of "man and woman be equal" is just women themselves, only male genius and female genius really hold this view.

You may feel I am ruthless, this is only because I am justice.

How to treat the bad machines and bad animals? Teach the bad machines by morality and restrict the bad animals by law, this is the appearance way and the way what we are doing. The essence way is, make bad machine marry with good animal, and bad animal marry with good machine.

I wear the gloves, the cap and the dark glasses and go out, very cool :) I lie on the grass completely, read book under the sunshine, too much a pleasure, I fall into sleep and awake until the sun is away and I feel cold, a good sleeping :) I like touch the earth with all my body.

The main thing that genius do is find himself being different from others, he think about it deeply, and get to know others are animals, machines, idiots at last.

I like write down my thoughts, then my head can be completely empty, and have no memory. Buddha's "all are empty" spiritual level should be the same as me.

Things happened on me are really too perfect, that make me trust I am the god more and more. Or it is only because I have the ability to make things become perfect? This is being the god too. Anyway, I will get the answer tens of years later, I think the answer should will be true presently.

I can go to find mad men and persuade them to join genius religion now, as our action is completely the same, laugh and smile to everyone, laugh and smile to everything :) We these mad men are always so happy (:D). I am not joking, mad men are not mad, they are most sane people.

Our age come, as I am born.

I can understand Hitler, and I need to thanks him, if have no him, I will surely go the way, that make China become the strongest country by my thinking, then do wars on the whole earth, slaughter machines without any emotion.

Girls are very interesting, they all become love me after I give my book to them as a present :)

I know people won't come and look at me(such as in "The Brave New World"), after they know they are monkeys in my eyes, that I will look at them like look at flocks of monkeys, too good :) Yes, my eyes is stronger than all of your eyes, like the sun :)

I always change the whole atmosphere where I get in :)

I really never joking, I always trust what I said ago is true, as my thinking is always consistent.

My future is really too brilliant, like the god.

Your fault is debate with a philosopher, so you will surely lose the debate :_)

Welcome to genius religion. You should understand genius religion is not a joke now :) Go out and smile, that handsome boy who smile to you is a member of genius religion too, that beautiful girl who smile to you is a member of genius religion too :)

The story is always this, geniuses developed new things and leave, machines come and imitate, and normal people can't sense the imitation. How to expose them? By continue develop new things. This is called never decline. To keep never decline, you need tens of years to build the profound substratum, and keep learning non-stop.

Girl, I smile to you although we didn't acquainted ago, this is not because I am a neurotic, but because I know you are a genius too, when you talk happily to your companions.

I read the story about the author of DOS, Gary Kildall, his wife is a machine(as a lawyer), he find this at last, so divorced, a genius who don't get true love will surely lead miserable life in the later life. I can still remember the little news about the death of Phillip W. Katz, the author of pkzip, he died of alcoholism because he didn't get true love too.

I know what I am doing, I overthrow the whole valuing systems of animals, machines, idiots, corpses, and build the valuing system of geniuses. I am alone, but I have numerous geniuses stand behind me.

The lovely boy will fall into sleep soon(and start to snore loudly), as he learned to don't think.

Start to read "Nietzsche live philosophy" again, I love his books, too happy while

reading them :)

=====

尼采最常用的词之一就是“勇敢”，他的第一条诫律也许就是“勇敢地成为你自己”；他又说“受苦的人没有悲观的权力”。

凡是吸入我著作中气息的人，他就知道，这是高岗上的空气，是使人精神焕发的。一个人必须加以培养以适应这种空气，否则就会有不少受寒的危险。

最平静的言语往往是狂飙的先声；静悄悄而来的思想领导了这个世界。

为什么我这样智慧，为什么我这样聪明，为什么我写出如此好的书，为什么我知道我的命运。尽可能不要老是坐着不动；不要相信任何不是产生于户外空旷之地的思想，不要相信任何不是随着身体自由活动而来的思想---也不要相信任何不能鼓舞你筋肉活动的思想。

另外一些受过教育的畜生。

生命，应被热爱。

我们也将会有属于我们的时代！

没有什么是美的，只有人是美的；在这一简单的真理上建立了全部美学，它是美学的第一真理。我们立刻补上美学的第二真理：没有什么比衰退的人更丑了，---审美判断的领域就此被限定了。---从生理学上看，一切丑都使人衰弱悲苦。它使人想起颓败，危险和软弱无能。在它旁边，人确实丧失了力量。

"纯洁的人"的最初的意思不过是洗澡的人，拒吃某种感染肤病的食物的人，不和肮脏的下层妇女睡觉的人，厌恶流血的人---只此而已，岂有它哉！

==

2004.2.27

Oh, I may need to remind you, only neurotic will think I am a neurotic, and, to be honest, I really think you are a neurotic, as a people talk to the machine everyday for so many years, and he/she can always feel happy, too strange, he/she must be a neurotic.

In fact, I am a mirror, idiot think I am a idiot, neurotic think I am a neurotic, narcissist think I am a narcissist, moron think I am a moron, ugly people think I am ugly... And all these things have be proved to be true, like gob against the strong wind.

=====

它使你在与危险，诽谤，怀疑，驱逐，甚至更恶劣的敌意行为做斗争时，变得丧失理智，兽性大发，残酷无比，最终使出最后一着，声称自己是地球上真理的保护者---似乎“真理”是个非常天真无邪的，无行为能力的人，需要有人来保护他！需要你们大家，你们这些一脸哀容的骑士，游手好闲的先生们和制造时代精神的人们！

就一个哲学家而言，道德愤怒明确无误地表明，他已经没有了哲学家的幽默感。哲学的殉难，他“为真理所作的牺牲”，暴露了隐藏在鼓动者和演员内心中的东西；如果有人迄今一直以艺术家的好奇心打量哲学家，那便容易理解许多哲学家，为何危险地想要看到自己也堕落(堕落成为“殉难者”，堕落成为舞台上和讲坛上大声喊叫者)。

愤愤不平者，是最大的撒谎者。

哦，人类！哦，白痴！

但再重复一遍，还有比快乐，痛苦和同情更高级的问题；所有只讨论快乐，痛苦和同情的哲学体系都是天真幼稚的。

心理学家---我指的是天生的，命中注定的心理学家---愈是将注意力放在较为杰出的个人和病

例上，被同情心窒息的危险就愈大。他必须比其他人更加严厉，更加欢乐。因为，较优秀的人，生来较为特殊的灵魂，其堕落和毁灭实际上是普遍现象。老是目睹这种现象是可怕的。高贵的灵魂，乃是自己尊敬自己。

“人，总是善的”。苏格拉底和柏拉图说得对：人无论做什么，他总是做善事，就是说，按照他相应的智力水平，按照他的理性的具体程度，做他认为似乎善的(有用的)事情。

==

2004.2.28

Everything is easy to me now, I don't know what is hard, as even create the universe, is easy to me. My head is too clear now, needn't mention those animals, machines, idiots, corpses, all the geniuses in the world, are dreaming, I am sure of this, I just see this, I just know this. I know the work of build the whole Absolutivity and Circlematics ideology system will be done by me, a single people, soon, and this is easy to me, as I am the god. I really think I am the god now, as I know I am really the first enlightened people in the history, in the world.

You may feel that I regard myself being the god is not good. OK, I give you the reason which I used ago that make me become a genius. If you don't trust that you can done it, how can you done it? If I don't trust that I am the god, how can I be the god? So I must trust it, even just for maybe I am the god. I need to trust I am the god first, then I can start my plan, that create the universe.

The world is very simple! I can sense this more and more clearly, and the world is more and more simple and clear to me now. I can sense that I can analyze the whole world completely soon.

If you think woman is merely palatable, be aware, it is most likely that you just met a machine, that change herself to fit your taste.

Read over "Nietzsche live philosophy".

2004.2.29

I always do my best to make my thinking don't become extreme, I know if my thinking become extreme, it will have very bad effect to the world. Animals, machines, corpses all are very easy to get on with, only idiots are trouble, as they always think they are right, insist on their stupidity. By my marriage plan, animals marry with machines will generate many idiots, this is still not very good, but I think idiots should still be better than animals and machines, and then by polygamy in geniuses and prostitution in idiots, more and more geniuses will born, and idiots become less and less. To achieve these plan, genius marry with genius will be enough, then animals will marry with machines automatically, geniuses like polygamy, and idiots like prostitution, all are very easy to implement.

Genius, if someone violated you, don't resist, may be you can tell him "Nobleman revenge, ten years is not late" peacefully, then no one dare to violate you anymore. In fact, the nobleman will forget the little violation in ten seconds, and he do revenge by being justice.

Treat the lovely girl as your younger sister, treat the lovely boy as your younger

brother. The lovely girl know she is lovely, but the lovely boy don't know this(so he is very lovely :)), you can tell him that you treat him as your younger brother then often smile to him to let him know this :)

2004.3.1

To determine whether it is life can be decide by whether it have the concept of self.

Wear dark glasses is cool because it hided your sight, machines have no feel of sight so it have no effect on them.

Plus 0 is non-sense, minus 0 is non-sense, multiply 0 get 0, a non-sense number, divide 0 is error(mathematicians conceal this by get a infinity, but computer scientists all know that it can only get error), you see, 0 is so confusing a number, so the Circlematics which have no 0 will surely get revolutionary success.

If you get on with the machine long enough and observe it keenly, you will find its sigh, movement, laugh, etc. are too artificial, always repeat one stiff mode, never change, as it have no heart, so no mood changing. You may find that I use "it" now :) They are really "it" to me, now I never treat them as human.

The machine who gossip non-stop is a completely idiot, you can get this by look at its face and eyes when it sit before the computer and read news non-stop. Lovely people is always half a idiot. Normal genius become monkey when read news, become corpse when watch series of shows, return to a child when play games, but they can never become a superman. Good machine can be a systemiser, write books that all are lists and categories.

Many genius marry with a machine, so their children are lovely. Nietzsche understand this too:"Careful, have I found all buyers, and all of them have astute eyes. But even the astutest of them buyeth his wife in a sack".

Tea is good, it can smooth your head, and I feel it is good for teeth too.

When boars come, we welcome them by sows :)

The lovely boy read programming book on the bed and think he understand everything, only when he sit in front of the computer and start to develop a software will he know that he understand nothing :_)

2004.3.2

Nietzsche is right, it is better drink thick tea in the morning, or your head will still full of energy in the middle of the night :)

关于小学生心理

两个苹果，两个凡是，三个香蕉。

经常可以看到手臂上戴了一个塑料标志的小学生，一横是小队长，两横是中队长，三横是大队长，这样小学生戴着可以很高兴。同样，可以给可爱的人在肩膀上配上类似的标志，当然要弄得漂亮些，一杠是小军官，两杠是中军官，三杠是大军官之类，如果还加上 0.5 之类的深奥的概念，一颗星等于五杠之类的复杂的换算关系，那就效果更好了，这样他们谈论起来

就会很高兴，戴着也感觉很满足。其实这些多向小学老师请教就可以了，比如小学老师发小红花我们就颁发胸章，发奖状我们就发锦旗等等，都是非常好的方法。

It is easy to determine which male genius is higher, but it is hard on female genius, as I find female geniuses' abilities often stopped developing after grown up, and they all are hided in the society, I need to start train my ability on this now.

2004.3.3

Read over "Thus Spake Zarathustra".

The main thing genius do is struggle against himself. Fight against the evil in his heart, surmount and maintain(this is very important and very hard too) the numerous desires, struggle against any weakness in him and build the faith. It is very hard, as it can never stop.

Chapter 2

Return to the reality

2004.3.18

2004.3.3

The way to escape from weak will is hit others after you are hitted by yourself :_) Genius often lost confidence, so he need to look at others and laugh :) It is funny, others need to herd together, genius need to laugh at others' herd together. No one can be completely solitude, as everyone need communication(by head, by heart, to people, to animal, to the nature), if can't, he/she will choose commit suicide, then needn't communication, and become completely solitude. I appreciate the people who commit suicide, because he/she kill himself/herself, rather than others. I don't like the genius killer, because he often say killing, while commit suicide is unknowable to him. I find, kill, the evil, is in everyone's heart, someone think about killing himself/herself, someone think about killing others, someone think about both. Oh, I think kill just like the selfishness, it is possessed by all the living creatures, yes, alive is killing, so all the living creatures will die, killed by itself, by others, or by the nature, death is the redemption of killing, no one can live but don't do killing, so everyone will be killed. Then, the best is created by the nature, killed by the nature. Commit suicide is created a ego by himself/herself, so kill the ego by himself/herself. The nature is eternal, because it is not out by creation. The less to do killing, the longer can alive, so materials can live longer than living creatures, while chemical reaction is killing too, nuclear reaction is killing too, only the nature don't do killing, as it is the whole.

2004.3.4

Try to imitate the machine's words, actions, you will find all of his words and actions are not naturally very easily. Yes, I have a new weapon now, imitate, which is monkey and machine's best weapon ago :) Imitate then laugh is very powerful.

Nietzsche is right, there have no good or evil, genius don't do evil because he know evil is connected to weakness.

After 0 is removed, that circlematics replaced mathematics, the first member of a array will just be a[1], rather than a[0], very intuitive, so C programming language will be replaced by LISP.

I think the Linux community is the happiest community, that there are so many lovely people as me :_)

2004.3.5

Some episodes about geniuses, selected from "A Short History of Nearly Everything".

=====

He was a Yorkshireman named Fred Hoyle. Hoyle, who died in 2001, was described in an obituary in Nature as a "cosmologist and controversialist" and both of those he most certainly was. He was, according to Nature's obituary, "embroiled in controversy for most of his life" and "put his name to much rubbish." He claimed, for instance, and without evidence, that the Natural History Museum's treasured fossil of an Archaeopteryx was a forgery along the lines of the Piltdown hoax, causing much

exasperation to the museum's paleontologists, who had to spend days fielding phone calls from journalists from all over the world. He also believed that Earth was not only seeded by life from space but also by many of its diseases, such as influenza and bubonic plague, and suggested at one point that humans evolved projecting noses with the nostrils underneath as a way of keeping cosmic pathogens from falling into them.

Newton was a decidedly odd figure--brilliant beyond measure, but solitary, joyless, prickly to the point of paranoia, famously distracted (upon swinging his feet out of bed in the morning he would reportedly sometimes sit for hours, immobilized by the sudden rush of thoughts to his head), and capable of the most riveting strangeness. He built his own laboratory, the first at Cambridge, but then engaged in the most bizarre experiments. Once he inserted a bodkin--a long needle of the sort used for sewing leather--into his eye socket and rubbed it around "betwixt my eye and the bone as near to [the] backside of my eye as I could" just to see what would happen. What happened, miraculously, was nothing--at least nothing lasting. On another occasion, he stared at the Sun for as long as he could bear, to determine what effect it would have upon his vision. Again he escaped lasting damage, though he had to spend some days in a darkened room before his eyes forgave him.

Set atop these odd beliefs and quirky traits, however, was the mind of a supreme genius--though even when working in conventional channels he often showed a tendency to peculiarity. As a student, frustrated by the limitations of conventional mathematics, he invented an entirely new form, the calculus, but then told no one about it for twenty-seven years. In like manner, he did work in optics that transformed our understanding of light and laid the foundation for the science of spectroscopy, and again chose not to share the results for three decades.

The second half of the eighteenth century was a time when people of a scientific bent grew intensely interested in the physical properties of fundamental things--gases and electricity in particular--and began seeing what they could do with them, often with more enthusiasm than sense. In America, Benjamin Franklin famously risked his life by flying a kite in an electrical storm. In France, a chemist named Pilatre de Rozier tested the flammability of hydrogen by gulping a mouthful and blowing across an open flame, proving at a stroke that hydrogen is indeed explosively combustible and that eyebrows are not necessarily a permanent feature of one's face. Cavendish, for his part, conducted experiments in which he subjected himself to graduated jolts of electrical current, diligently noting the increasing levels of agony until he could keep hold of his quill, and sometimes his consciousness, no longer.

In the course of a long life Cavendish made a string of signal discoveries--among much else he was the first person to isolate hydrogen and the first to combine hydrogen and oxygen to form water--but almost nothing he did was entirely divorced from strangeness. To the continuing exasperation of his fellow scientists, he often alluded in published work to the results of contingent experiments that he had not told anyone about. In his secretiveness he didn't merely resemble Newton, but actively exceeded him. His experiments with electrical conductivity were a century ahead of their time, but unfortunately remained undiscovered until that century had passed. Indeed the greater part of what he did wasn't known until the late nineteenth century when the Cambridge physicist James Clerk Maxwell took on the task of editing Cavendish's papers, by which time credit had nearly always been given to others.

Lyell was extremely shortsighted and went through most of his life with a pained squint, which gave him a troubled air. (Eventually he would lose his sight altogether.) His other slight peculiarity was the habit, when distracted by thought, of taking up improbable positions on furniture--lying across two chairs at once or "resting his head on the seat of a chair, while standing up" (to quote his friend Darwin). Often when lost in thought he would slink so low in a chair that his buttocks would all but touch the floor.

Meanwhile, geology had a great deal of sorting out to do, and not all of it went smoothly. From the outset geologists tried to categorize rocks by the periods in which they were laid down, but there were often bitter disagreements about where to put the dividing lines--none more so than a longrunning debate that became known as the Great Devonian Controversy. The issue arose when the Reverend Adam Sedgwick of Cambridge claimed for the Cambrian period a layer of rock that Roderick Murchison believed belonged rightly to the Silurian. The dispute raged for years and grew extremely heated. "De la Beche is a dirty dog," Murchison wrote to a friend in a typical outburst.

Although there was no reliable way of dating periods, there was no shortage of people willing to try. The most well known early attempt was in 1650 when Archbishop James Ussher of the Church of Ireland made a careful study of the Bible and other historical sources and concluded, in a hefty tome called *Annals of the Old Testament*, that the Earth had been created at midday on October 23, 4004 B.C., an assertion that has amused historians and textbook writers ever since.

==

Why power is needed? When genius get on with geniuses, they understand each other, they respect the genius who have done much devotion, so they get on very well and very happy, but, when genius get on with idiots, as idiots all think others are idiots, these idiots often say the genius is idiot etc., make mockery of the genius, scorn the truth which genius tell them by their stupidity, but the genius often think others are geniuses too, so he often praise others, and won't reply to the mockery, then idiots all really think they are wiser than the genius, the genius who do devotion to them only get mockery from them, his heart get smothered by these idiots, then, power is needed, as idiots won't know what is revere, they only bow to the power. This is called the will to power. And this is inevitable, if there are idiots.

I like classical music.

Yes, it is impossible that idiots can get on well with genius, as idiots feel self-humiliation when they see the genius, then they will insist on their stupidity which destroy genius's good mood. Only power, which separate idiots from geniuses, can solve this problem.

Something from "Anthropological Linguistics: An Introduction".

=====

Adult: "Are you eating something? What is in there?"

Child: [No response]

Mother: "I wonder what could be in there. Older sister is asking 'What is in there?'"

Child: "Pudding"

Adult: "What color is this?"

Child: "No!"

Mother: "What are you saying! You should say, 'Green'"

Child: "Green"

Mother: "There is no one who says things like 'No!'"

Ultimately, 'American' indirectness and reticence and 'Japanese' assertiveness and forthrightness are valued personal characteristics in these two cultures which are primarily enacted in linguistic practices and hence learned by successful linguistic socialization.

==

My theory can explain this easily. And it is said 80% normal American people are Christian, this is easy to understand by my theory too.

The reason that genius can seem to have no emotion is because he can understand the things soon, so things won't affect him for much time, if he understands the things before the things happen, things won't affect him at all, and he can be peacefully in the whole process.

Empty vessels make the greatest sound. 实磨无声空磨响，满瓶不动半瓶摇。 This is the reason half an heart and half a head people always insist on their stupidity. The next thing hidden in this is, half an heart people often seem most good at heart communication, as I described ago, it is only delusion.

Nuclear weapon will only be melted up after the earth is unified.

I should be the first people that can distinguish machine from geniuses just by a little contact, even Nietzsche didn't get this ability, as he is deluded by Lou Salome (as female genius will be maternal type). Genius often can sense the machine is different from himself/herself at first, but deluded by the machine after getting on for a period of time as the machine starts to change himself/herself to fit the genius's taste, and only after several years later the genius can really understand and reveal the machine, but it is too late. Any little weakness will make the genius start to be deluded by the machine.

I lie on the bed and think about power, power is generated when someone leads others, it is good when a genius becomes the president, such as Lincoln, if a machine becomes the president, he will become a despot, if a genius who has faults becomes the president, he will become an emperor, so the best form is a genius be the president, and some other geniuses help him, when the genius is old (or starts to decline), then another genius is selected. I think my main discovery is found the machine type people in human presently, after every genius understands this, all the problems of human should be solved soon, more and more geniuses will be born, as geniuses don't desire money and power, these two things will disappear (or change form, that no longer be important), geniuses don't desire money but can create many wealth, power will be replaced by reverence, president will never be a dictator but a servant of people, who is revered by other geniuses. I still think Circlematics and Absolutivity are surely right, I will start to

research these two things after my present philosophy can get a final.

I talk with a genius killer type girl tonight, she like say you are clumsy, as she studied this technique will show familiar to some geniuses, such as Zhang Yong, as he is really clumsy, but I don't like this, as I am so wise :_) But even she studied to praise me, I won't be deluded too :) Why I have no memory, because I can remember everything. Where is the south gate? I don't know, I only know there is a gate, and it is there, someone think they know, in the south, and this is the standard answer in the examination, but they don't know where the south gate is in fact.

2004.3.6

War should won't happen anymore, as the most powerful weapon is no longer gun, but thinking, the is called the biggest war is most peacefully. In the other side, this is because human are enlightened at last, or grow up at last. Just like brothers often fight in the childhood, but no longer fight after grow up.

Zhou Dunyi said the saint is just being honest, too right, but seldom people know being honest and don't pretend, then they all pretend, and fall into the dream, the pretending, which created by themselves.

=====

Perhaps nothing better typifies the strange and often accidental nature of chemical science in its early days than a discovery made by a German named Hennig Brand in 1675. Brand became convinced that gold could somehow be distilled from human urine. (The similarity of color seems to have been a factor in his conclusion.) He assembled fifty buckets of human urine, which he kept for months in his cellar. By various recondite processes, he converted the urine first into a noxious paste and then into a translucent waxy substance. None of it yielded gold, of course, but a strange and interesting thing did happen. After a time, the substance began to glow. Moreover, when exposed to air, it often spontaneously burst into flame.

The commercial potential for the stuff--which soon became known as phosphorus, from Greek and Latin roots meaning "light bearing"--was not lost on eager businesspeople, but the difficulties of manufacture made it too costly to exploit. An ounce of phosphorus retailed for six guineas--perhaps five hundred dollars in today s money--or more than gold.

==

A very good book, I think it can be a very good film too!

Dear, do you know how many hard hitting I have sustained, and it is only the beginning, oh. It is lucky I have already be good at being hitting :_(while good at hitting others too :_) So life is interesting :)

All the galaxies in the sky (except for our own local cluster) are moving away from us. Moreover, their speed and distance were neatly proportional: the further away the galaxy, the faster it was moving. ... The universe was expanding, swiftly and evenly in all directions. It didn't take a huge amount of imagination to read backwards from this and realize that it must therefore have started from some central point. -- Absolutivity can just explain this too.

2004.3.7

Yes, the right way is understand her lie and forget her lie at all, as she have forgotten the lie(such as I already have a boyfriend) too, although both of you didn't forget it in fact :_)

Affection is one of the best thing in the life. I have a dream in this noon, at first I lie on the tail of a boat, my younger brother row the boat at the front of the boat, I see the boat pass through several hole of the bridges, then I find this is only a dream, I was laying on a bed in a small room in fact, I begin to awake, and find my father just returned home from a travel, he is at his young age, my younger was siting beside of me on the bed, then he hand a piece of watermelon to near my nose, and I awoke at last, then I really get awoke, and find the familiar scene, I am laying on the bed of the bedchamber :) I start to think, maybe life is just a dream, and death is the time we awake and enter a more real reality, then we really have no reason to afraid death, just have a good dream, or lead a good life, and, in the dream, I created a me, and a world, the world is completely real to the me, then I am just the god of the world in the dream, and the me in the dream is created by me too, so the me in the reality should is created by me too, and I am the god of my world should always be right, as everyone is in his/her/its world, so everyone is god in fact. I am the god of my world, you, and everything, is the component of my world. What you can get in a dream? Nothing, as it is only a dream, so the only thing you can get from a dream is the dream itself, a process, life is just a dream, what you want to get in your life? You can get nothing in your life in fact, so pursue money or power etc. in your life will only get nothing at last, the right way is pursue life itself, lead the life you want to lead, rather than live in others' opinion(so don't pretend), then you get everything you want, as being the god of your world.

Have the complex dream that you dream in your dream is a very good feeling, as it often give you a surprise packet :)

I think my discovery of the machine type people in human can win the Nobel peace prize :)

I go skating tonight, as the new term just begins, some students are studying skating, I skate skillfully, and as completely opened the heart, my movement is completely a child, and we all start to smile, some boys start to throw the snowball collected from the ground, then the whole atmosphere become full of happy, like in the childhood. And I find, my alone figure and eyes, can connect to the girl, who sit there, with a cold machine sit by, my alone figure let her recall her alone figure ago, and our eyes are saying everything, we understand the meaning of the song broadcasting in the skating rink, and tears shed into the heart. A girl come with her boyfriend, and see me, we met in the skating rink for several times ago, and talked for several words once, after she have the boyfriend in this term, we glanced for twice when she was with her boyfriend, she stand at the entrance for a while, and I find she have left when I look at the entrance later, I understand her, she know she can never show happy with the machine, if I am alone, aside, and that happy, is only phantom. Two male genius I know in the skating rink, started smoking recently, and seldom open their heart again, and all the geniuses I met, if have boyfriend or girlfriend, the boyfriend or girlfriend all are machine type, no exception. I know the feeling, that if completely opened the heart,

then face a machine, we will feel completely smothered, and although geniuses can connect heart to each other, they always have no chance to know each other's name. Why all of us gave up and choose a machine at last? I know I have already succeeded, as I achieved a superman while still being a child, and get the ability to distinguish machines and geniuses at last. All the geniuses in the world, will awake.

放下屠刀，立地成佛。

WolfsonJakk said this after read "I am the god and They are machines", "Verily, I say unto thee, Huzeng will one day rule the world! You non-geniuses will bow before this mighty wind from the east. Be sure he doesn't see you hold your noses as you bow, because his heart is cold, his teeth are sharp, and his tail is hairless." yes, but my heart is not cold, and it is only my thinking will rule the world, not me, I don't like rule others, and my thinking is not only mine, but geniuses', yours.

The lovely boy like debating very much, but you can never convince him by debating, as he have no logic at all, so reason is useless on him, but he just like debating :) So lovely :) So best debating is don't speak, and let time speak for you. The lovely boy is the most naive child, he know this, so pretend to be a adult, then trust his pretending, so lovely :)

I don't know whether I am the god presently, but I am already the god of human, as enlightened human :) Whether I am the god of the universe still need time. Genius is just good at trust ridiculous things :) And I think there have no ridiculous things, as everything is possible.

2004.3.8

I laughed too much this morning and become very tired :)

We are too naive :) How can I trust those ridiculous things, I laugh at myself :) But it is better to go to try the ridiculous things than only laugh at them, or we can't make progress.

I was too naive, how can I blame machine type people as "it", sorry, I apologize here.

2004.3.9

Sexy(I mean the higher form) is a main component of beautiful, and it is a indication of self-control.

The machine is studying to be humor :)

=====

It's probably not a good idea to take too personal an interest in your microbes. Louis Pasteur, the great French chemist and bacteriologist, became so preoccupied with them that he took to peering critically at every dish placed before him with a magnifying glass, a habit that presumably did not win him many repeat invitations to dinner.

==

When I find they are machines, I need to be the god.

We have already done the work of find machines and distinguished them, and understand lovely people and ourselves, but to enlighten human from the root, still need several generations, and this is a hard work. It is lucky this is a great benefit to all of us, who understand it, who benefit from it in the whole life, who pretend, who get pretending, crime and punishment is one.

2004.3.10

Nothing happened today. I need to prepare for another surmounting now.

"Don't be afraid to attempt the impossible. Simply knowing what is impossible is useful knowledge-and you may well find, in the wake of some unexpected success, that not half of the things we call impossible have any right at all to wear the label."

2004.4.11

The best way to keep confidence is keep bragging and learning :)

The strong will me is the true me.

Genius religion is a hobby, we use it to build international friendship :)

我的人生观

人生就是一场梦，就像醒来时发现梦中的一切都是虚幻的一样，你在一生中什么也不能得到，我们要做的就是做个好梦，度过一个精彩的人生，做真正的自我。

要幸福，要做到三点。

1,身体的快乐。这个包括经常锻炼身体，注意饮食，不要有不利于身体健康的习惯，控制欲望等等。

1,头脑的快乐。这个包括开发软件，研究各种学问等等。

3,心灵的快乐。这个就是有一个属于自己的社区，朋友圈，再就是最重要的，有一个能进行心灵交流的伴侣。现在一般的人找伴侣时都只注意了头脑的交流而忽略了心灵的交流，这种后果一般在很多年后才发现，这也直接关系到了一生的幸福，子女的天赋等等，能进行心灵交流的女孩都是母亲型，可爱型是只能进行一半心灵交流，很多人的伴侣却是完全不能进行心灵交流的机器型，但这种类型的女性往往会改变自己以适应男性的期望，使男性造成可以进行心灵交流的幻觉。

我说的都很简单，但能完全做到，特别是区别母亲型和机器型，基本上很少有人能做到，据我观察，基本上所有的天才的伴侣都是机器型，这样其子女就会是可爱型。

Earn money -> 姜太公钓鱼，愿者上钩。

The serene me is the true me too :)

2004.3.12

It is said when watch pornographic movie, the brain of man is four times more active than woman, and menses is once a month, so in best case, that follow the nature, woman should sex intercourse(in the wider form) once a month, and man about once a week, then the best form of polygamy is one husband with four or five wives.

Even you understand the nature, what you can do is follow the nature, even you understand the girl's heart, what you can do is play this long time game :)

I like sleeping and breathing very much these days :)

Read over "Anthropological Linguistics: An Introduction".

Eternal circle is much better and deeper a solution than Christianity's god and heaven, Buddhism's become Buddha and other religions, as according to eternal circle, everything you experienced ago, you will experience again and again, so you will never lost anything and never die, and this is a perfect world. Crime and punishment is one have already completely understand by me, eternal circle is depend on Absolutivity presently, I will try to prove it, circlematics's method of generate other numbers is right presently too, I will spend time to develop it :)

2004.3.13

I need to surpass the spiritual level of enjoy breathing, as we are human, not trees, live and propagate, breathing is only live.

Only the whole is perfect, so we can't create the perfect, as everything we create is only a portion, not the whole, the whole is there, it is not out by create, so it can't be created. But in the other side, if we create something, we need material and theory, these are not created by us, so although we can only create a portion, it may turned out that we created a whole at last.

Is the society composed all by geniuses a stable society? I think this will never happen, as even animal type and machine type people are mixed, the lovely people and genius is only a degree difference, and, it seems animal type and machine type people are necessary too.

Money, or the prerequisite of alive is the weakness of me presently, but I already get the ability to distinguish machine type people and a powerful philosophy to direct my life. I will try to remove this weakness of me in the next years. Maybe I can try to build a genius foundation then :)

Remember, don't trust machine, especially in the crucial moment, he/she will never give up this chance that needn't pretend and can revenge you that you make him/her pretend for so long a period and satisfy the desire of kill(if bad machine). How can you expect the person who have no emotion will help you? Don't trouble the lovely people too, he will try to hit you first before help you as you always reveal his clumsy ago, trust the genius, he/she will do his/her best to help you :) And you need to determine everyone you acquainted by any small things.

One difficult point to court the female genius is you two will always keep the relationship as friends even you have already tell her that you like her, to break this, catch her hand for once.

2004.3.14

I find, when suffer reverse, I become a superman rather than a child, I can feel my

brain expand in the skull, the strongest will is generated and filled all my body. With this ability, I will surely success :) Another ability I have is, when didn't get progress for a long time, I will be angry to myself :_)

In fact, I find although polygamy is better for evolution, genius should like monogamy in the heart, that want to love only one by the deepest emotion, but, a boy love more than one girl in the heart really don't conflict.

Read over "A Short History of Nearly Everything" by Bill Bryson.

It is said a society will become unstable if the percentage of geniuses exceeded 70%, is it right? Anyway, it seems a company composed by 70% geniuses and 30% machines should be a very powerful company, and I think many big companies go bankrupt because the portion of machines get too big at last, then lost innovation.

2004.3.15

In normal case, a genius will become a expert, then begin an undertaking and build a company, and enjoy the life at last, this is the whole life, this is good for economy development, China should still need 20 years to develop economy. But this is only become a screw of the country machine, to avoid this, you need to learn more learning before go to the society, rather than one.

Genius have the inclination to be altruist, this is mainly because of the desire for communication, and many geniuses seek the true love in the whole life, if failed, he will lead a sorrowful ending, but this is almost decided when take marriage.

When you send messages about your love to the female genius, she will not reply for a long time, but, she is listening :) The true love like the still waters, run into the deep heart.

How many you get is not important, I only look at how many you devote.

My head seek the truth, my heart seek the true love, my body seek the true life.

Read over "Life" by Lu Yao. A true love story. Crime and punishment is one, and, when young, we need to pursue the things that can within you in your whole life, such as learning, ability, rather than the outside things.

Everyone who have heart is more or less a idealist, such as by read books, watch movies, fantasize, as things experienced by yourself ago have no much difference from the things you get by read books etc., if things have no much material effect on you. So the right way is make materialistic and mentalistic be well balanced, make the profound material foundation first, get what you really want, such as true love, then try to experience things that others can't experience by mental easily, such as be admired or revered by others :)

What bad machines can do is waste time in their whole life, as they can only be gossiping(or other forms, but the essence is the same) when not be pretending, although their pretending can create good feeling to others.

Reality is just the reality you perceived, but the ability to perceive is different on everyone, everything, genius is the people whose ability to perceive the world is most complete.

I receive a mail replied by Wei Yongming, I can have a very good job after this semester, too happy :) <http://www.minigui.com>

It seems my philosophy have already get the highest, that done the work of human understanding human themselves, but, it is sure, if I don't continue learn more things, I can't make my philosophy get higher, what is the next spiritual level? I will do my best to surmount myself and achieve it :)

I may need to explain why I often say I am the god here, this is because things happened on me often be too perfect and let me have this feel, I can't avoid that have this feel occasionally although I know it is so ridiculous, you know, I am really too different, and, no one can prove this is false presently, right? Although a guy often say himself being the god is not good, but I won't insist on this, and I am not using this to cheat normal people, I just need to express my feel honestly. Weininger said this in "Sex and Character"

=====

His new experiences acquire a deeper significance because of his past, which is always present to him, and hence the great man and only the great man, feels that he himself is in very truth a "man of destiny." And so it comes that great men are always more "superstitious" than average men. To sum up, I may say:

A man is himself important precisely in proportion that all things seem important to him.

==

So please forgive my "superstition" presently, I never want to make use of this, I don't trust this feel as you :)

I think the genius of geniuses is just never pretend, always want to be himself/herself :) Normal geniuses pretend occasionally, which they think this is the price for things they desired, while the genius of geniuses only desire to be himself/herself :)

I am surely not the god :) But saying this have no much difference as this is another form of superstition :) In fact, I think we should just avoid these questions just as whether god exists, why waste time on these questions, the answer will turn out by itself at last, and the answer is not important, right? It is just we have too much time to waste :) And to myself, the feeling of being the god is not bad, we all like fantasize :_)

The guy who lead a abnormal life-style(that I called corpse) will surely be very polite, right? You can imagine that a guy lead a abnormal life-style in the bed with the niff but not polite, but the abnormal life-style is true, the polite(that too polite) is only pretending, although he may forget these are pretending. The same, a ugly girl will be kind and seems always take pleasure to help others, if the machine who have no emotion have no ability to lead the good life which he/she desire, he/she will start to give others good feeling that seems have exquisite emotion, and bad machine type people are most good at pretending as they always need pretending.

Idealist in the extreme should just be think himself being the god :) And this is a good

feeling, you will love the whole world, as it is created by you :_) It is interesting, people trust god exists ago, now people begin to think himself being the god :) Human are interesting, and the interesting genius religion :)

Haha, this book is written for myself, so I would like to write down anything interesting to me, you can just don't read this :_) But I know you are curious to read this (:D) And happy is infectious :)

Philosophy really changed human more than science, right? :)

I am a writing machine :) It is lucky that the speed of reading is much faster than writing :)

Oh, I laugh so much today, as I am very happy today :) I like that job and that new life :)

Chinese are so wise people is only because they implemented polygamy for thousands of years, and another thing is centralization is good that can avoid unnecessary competing, such as wars. Earth is unifying, as the communicating between countries are more and more frequent, country will become a toponym instead of a boundary, and this is already happened in Europe. I think it is better we implement polygamy again, as this fellow the nature of human, and may be useful when we encounter saucer man :) Anyway, the change from monogamy to polygamy needn't be hurry, we can wait for tens of years or more, just wait everyone think so.

Most people go to practise when young and read many books after old, but then have no chance to do more practice, I read many books first when young, then go to practise :)

2004.3.16

Weininger's bisexuality theory is right, as man and woman have much more in common than different, I think the female and male genius's souls should have no much difference, it is only their body difference and the different situation make them develop in the different direction and act differently, but the essence is still the same, so they can understand each other, by think in the other's position.

Genius defeat the evil, vanity, etc. by experience a little at first and get to understand them, then by imagine them, and eliminate them from the heart at last.

Just like read programming book is not enough, learn mathematics need practise too, that do enough programs, rather than only read the answers.

Open source connected hackers, open heart can connect geniuses.

To concentrate on work, when there is only you, no sound is good, when there are several people doing each's work, play the music in the room is good, as it can stop the unnecessary disturbance and the corresponding communication.

There are many things I won't say, but all of us understand them, so needn't say :)

Read over "The Art of War" by Sun Tzu, so good a book, really achieved the level of art.
知己知彼，百战不殆。 :)

It seems I have the ability to forget those unhappy things, although didn't forget in fact, I think this is because first those unhappy things are only temporary, and I like happy things and cherish the happy things, the last reason should be when you are happy you are more likely will recall those happy things and I like write things when the heart is peaceful and happy :)

2004.3.17

It seems we can use law and morality to make the bad people act good and be useful in the society now, but we can't be deluded or satisfied by this appearance, if the essence didn't change, human will surely lead a miserable ending in the future, as it is possible that one bad people make the whole society go to smash.

Why the machine type people like play music on his computer? Because he find this have good effect on others, rather than he can enjoy the music, he try to study singing for the same reason, to conceal that he have no emotion :)

I find if someone raise a bragging saying, although people will opposite it first, it will be accepted as more or less true quietly later if no one can find good reason to opposite it, then the brag will one day become really true :_) Another thing is, good thought can spread very fast in geniuses once a person raised it, although they will change the form or develop it :)

About the sleeping posture, it is said lie down on the right side is very good, but I feel only lie down with the face upward is good.

2004.3.18

There are many case that a female genius marry with a machine type man, then their son have one head and half a heart, he will become the good friend to a genius, such as Arthur Gerber to Weninger, and his father may try to stop their friendship as he think the genius bring bad effect on his son, he do this as he have no emotion and consider friendship only for benefit, this is happened on Arthur Gerber and Weininger, as "At that time my family wanted me, as a 20 year old, to forgo either the association with O. W. or with the house", this have once happened on me too. Friendship is only for benefit in machine type people, only for emotion in animal type people, for both in geniuses.

The delusion that machine type people have emotion, can you distinguish it now? :) You need to find out who is the machine type people that around you day by day.

If geniuses find a new place that they come together and be happy there, machines will come, more and more machines come, they pretend there, let geniuses feel very unbearable, especially when their pretending technique is not good enough, then geniuses all leave, that place become full of machines, all are pretending, a very very horrifying scene.

Why you take the photo from the side but not from the front? You need technique to

conceal something. The ugly people want to take the photo from the back :)

Girl, every portion of your photo become beautiful after enough decorating, but the whole become weird. Genius view the photo by the whole, lovely people often only notice the portions or be satisfied by the delusion.

When young, you speed time to earn money, then didn't learned much things, and this become your limit only several years later, if you pass this, then you get the ability to earn much money, but if you start to pursue money, you will get much money, then attracted a beautiful machine type girl, if you pass this, you can get a big amount of money after toiled for tens of years, then your son start to help you to waste the money, or you get an enormous amount of money, and become the slave of the money as you know you only have money and everything you have is based on it :) Genius, you only need enough money, what you really need is the true love, and you can get it if you insist on pursuing it, as crime and punishment is one, no crime, no punishment.

Why I, a single people, is so mighty? Because I know the truth and do things according to the truth, I consider what to do next from the view of the whole life, and the most important, my thinking is the truth.

Chapter 3

LISP kernel OS and some selected words

2004.4.3

2004.3.18

According to my philosophy, that make the two unify to one, the current computer software are mainly based on the C programming language system, but LISP didn't get much development, so I think in the next years LISP will get much big develop, then the two unified and work together. Stallman have the idea of build a LISP based operating system, I think his viewpoint is right as he know much more than normal people, but there haven't enough geniuses as high as him to do this work ago, especially machine type people can't be good at LISP at all, but now the time should come, and machine type people can't be good at computer as animal type people should become the tendency.

无规矩不成方圆，但方圆的灵活运用才是真正的规矩。规->圆规, 矩->矩形。

Square and circle should be the two primary graphs, and all other graphs are generated from the two(this point need further develop), circle line and square line, circle plane and square plane, cube and sphere, circle plane can't be generated from square line, square plane can't be generated from circle line, if whirl the square plane

by the center point, it seems can generate a circle plane, but it is only a delusion, as it is deep at the center, then more and more shallow at the border, although a circle shape is generated outside, if move the circle plane by a square orbit which the wide is the same as the diameter of the circle plane, a square plane can be generated, and we can easy find this is delusion as the corner is round, while a square shape is generated inside, although its wide is zero, you can easy know it is a square shape by increase the wide of the square orbit.

Then comes a squarematics except circlematics, and unify the two at last :)

Man is the square with a circle inside, woman is the circle with a square inside :)

Lisp is circle, C is square, to develop a good application, use C as the core and LISP as the extension is very good, such as EMACS, so, develop a operating system with the LISP as the kernel and C as the applications should be very good. Hardware is the square, software is the circle, but we can use software to simulate the hardware, and the software can run in the virtual hardware :) The current computers is square as use assembly language, so the lisp kernel operating system will be very suitable. LISP machine is circle, and I think LISP machine will get big development again after our LISP kernel operating system succeeded :) You know, I will surely try to develop this kernel in the next years, or I have nothing to do :_) I think LISP kernel operating system will be very suitable in embedded environment as it have very good scalability, and it can win in the server field where need crucial availability too, it is wise that cost several years to develop a LISP kernel, rather than spend several years to find that bug in the C kernel, a C kernel can never get very high availability as the limit of C programming language. And the current GNU/Linux applications should can run upon our LISP kernel directly after we build a layer :) Here is a paragraph about C's limit:

====

For example, in `C' the answer to $(1-2/3)*3$ is either 3 (!) or perhaps 0.99999994, in Lisp it is 1; in `C' the answer to $2147483647+2147483647$ is -2 (!), in Lisp it is 4294967294. Because `C' is transparent to implementation detail, it may be that some `C' implementations will give the right answer (or a different wrong answer) for these particular examples; nonetheless, the programmer's task is often more difficult because of this transparency. Lisp also has finite limits in its implementation, but they are usually large enough to not be of practical importance.

==

So it is more likely that you can't find that bug even after spend several years :)

The world is completely real to us, because we are in the world, in the other side, the world is completely in our consciousness too, although we often didn't noticed this. How can you know this world is not running in a computer? How can you know we can't build a real world in a computer? :) In fact, we have already succeeded to build a world in the computer, such as computer games, that virtual world is completely real to the virtual people which we operate, we think it is virtual because that world is simple compare to our real world, but how can you know our world is complex? :_) I think the definition of the complex world should be it can generate a world that is the same as itself, according to this, the computer games are virtual worlds.

I won't critique machines for their pretending, as if they don't pretend it will give others very bad and in fact unbearable feeling, and when I see you are happy in the

delusion, I won't disturb you, only when you can feel it is not true, i will try to help you, as you want to awake.

Psywar is common in geniuses, and I am most good at this :) Most female geniuses stopped head developing after grown up, but good at heart communicating and then good at psywar, but as lack the foundation from the head, I can win in the psywar easily soon. Most male geniuses stopped heart developing after grown up as only concentrate on head developing, so I can win easily too. Psywar is useless to machines as they have no heart. It is surely that both male and female geniuses need to develop both head and heart after grown up, and this should will be common soon, in fact, both head and heart only really start developing after grown up, as heart start to develop by love and you basically only start to love after grown up, head start to develop by learn and you were mainly only studying before grown up.

Material and energy, if unify the two, what it is? It should be information. You conscious the world, the material and the energy are only information to you. And you can imagine a world in a computer that consisted by material and energy, there are only information in the computer system in fact, while the computer system is composed by hardware and software.

Oh, I develop so fast, and you may have found this too now, and you know, I am really influencing the whole world, then build a space ship in 60 years should be very possible according to this speed and really not a joke now, even that, :) you know, may turned out to be true :_)

Many truths I said ago, if I get confirmed them, I won't mention, as it is not necessary, but if I find anything I said ago is not very exact, i will fix it and then write down it.

2004.3.19

Spring come, the small leafs in the trees are so fresh and lively. A drizzling morning.

Don't use emotion on machines (only head) and don't expect emotion from machines, then we can get on so well and comfortable with them.

4004.4.20

Reading "The Republic" by Plato, "Injustice can never be more profitable than justice".

I look at the pine outside the window, its trunk is so upright although the top is a little bent(but pliant), and many small branches extend around, fall the leafs in the winter and grow the new leafs in the spring, and the most important, a profound root hided in the earth. So it can grow to very high.

You know, many big projects failed only because their direction are wrong but not they didn't put enough intellect in them, to get the right direction need to be wise and a powerful philosophy to help you to do the decision, and I am most good at this :) I know the direction, because I know how to fellow the nature, and, I can see the future.

There are machine type girl that pretend to be lovely too, she become too lovely with her boyfriend when I appeared, that turn the eyes around with force and become active, she don't know true lovely girl will become quiet when I look at her :) Her

boyfriend should understand the meaning of my smile after meet my eyes when I put the tongue of my hat to the back and leave.

So many geniuses teach the machine to pretend, then be satisfied with the machine's pretending at last and fell into the delusion which created by the machine, but the delusion is created by the genius in fact. Lovely people often satisfied with herself/himself's pretending. If the people are not learned, they will like gather many superficial things which then seems complex, and they like this delusion, while genius dug into the deep and only know simple.

In fact, all of you understand yourselves, while I understand myself and all of you :)

Machine type people have no concept of beautiful or ugly as have no heart, they don't know declining face is ugly, the beautiful of the nature, etc., this is why they don't know how to dress up themselves, need others' teaching, they imitate others and often only become weird as they don't know that dress up don't fit him/her, they even imitate the opposite sex's dress up, this is why I think male genius killer have a female soul and vice versa ago.

I modify sdcv(StarDict command line version) for a little change today and find it cost me the whole afternoon, I can understand C's defect very exact now, it only cost 10% of time to make it work in 90%'s situation, and need 90% of time to make it work in 99%'s situation, to make it work 100% is impossible. I am imagining the StarDict LISP version which can save me much time for maintaining once build up the root and trunk :) I am born to pursue perfection.

Who can understand my loneliness :) No one.

Deep thinking is naive in the normal people's eyes because they find they meet a child, they don't know only the superman can keep to be a child. The deep thinking express in the naive way, they seems naive but you can't find any fault in them.

Animal type and machine type people only have one image, love people and geniuses have two images as both have heart and head, lovely people's two images both have fault, normal genius often can only maintain one image to be good after grown up, the high genius can always maintain both images to be good and unified the two images at last. Machine type people often can get a very good image at last and this image seems to be better than normal genius.

Nothing is happened because of chance :) We get met is not by chance, we don't meet in the next time is not by chance too, it is only we didn't put enough effort in it.

Never do a cool thing for twice on the same people, because it only have effect on geniuses for the first time, and repeat means stopped, then decline come. I will learn non-stop, and I need to make it snappy.

2004.3.21

:)

2004.3.22

Read over "MiniGUI programming guide", MiniGUI is very clear and well optimized, I think it will be the best soon.

MiniGUI's license that be GPL and Commercial at the same time is great, as unified the two poles. Unify the two poles(what I called always get both ago), this is a common principle, be a child and a superman at the same time is a case of this principle too. Do things according to this principle always be the best way.

Genius, who adore you don't understand you in fact, as they can only see one side of you(only your head or only your heart). Many geniuses failed on this, that take marriage with a girl who adore him and only understand this after old, which is too late.

We can easily know why Wu Zetian cherish geniuses, as she know she lack something that genius have. In fact, you only need to understand that there exist machine type people, then you can understand the people in the history, in the literature books, and the people around you.

It is necessary to continue hit the lovely people, or they will think you are admiring him/her soon again. These sadists. The female sadist need to be abuse, the male sadist need to be forced by power.

The desire of kill others is from the head, as indignant. Violence is from the heart, as angry.

Chauvinists are machine type people.

Everyone is only some genes in fact, the propagate of genes, the exchange of genes, the war between genes. Gene, code, material to life, hardware to software. Here need further development.

The lovely girl want to be abuse(so she shout to you) because she know her weakness, but we have no time to play with their caprice, they should learn to control the caprice by themselves, or they will eat the bitter pill which made by themselves.

The bad machine say others are abnormal to conceal that he is abnormal, he will often remind you that he is impossible to be abnormal. Likewise, stupid people say others are stupid, naive people say others are naive, and lazy girl say others are lazy :)

Art from the heart, science from the head.

If we can't control the population, what will happen? The nature reduce the population, or reduce by ourselves. So we must control the population, then we can choose the peaceful way. Anyway, the result will be the same, monkey, human, and pure human.

To determine people by education and whether shortsighted is a very simple and accurate way after physiognomy. Lovely people like contact lens :)

You know, whether I am the god is really a solemn question to me, and I will surely seek the answer by my whole life. Things happened on me are really too perfect. The

end of all the learning are really seems coming, and the development of computer make it very possible.

2004.3.23

Don't smile to the lovely people, then he won't think you are sneering at him, and won't think you are admiring him too.

Why the lovely people is ungrateful? :-) Sorry.

I like speak Germany, it is forceful.

I think my mother is very wise, I remember her words in my heart, and her words always remind me.

2004.3.24

Read over ""Deutsche Grammatik der Gegenwart".

Machine imitate our dress up but can't have the corresponding temperament.

They think they can defeat the truth by ignore it :) What a pitiful life they are leading. What miserable life they will lead.

2004.3.25

The weakness of Buddhists(and many people alike) is they need others to feed them, although their high spiritual level can make normal people being willing to feed them presently. So they need to tempt people by their happy face and some decorations to show that they are not very poor(I have many people feed me although I don't earn the living by myself). But their solemn faces haven't much effect as need others' feeding, only the genius who earn the living by himself can have a true solemn face. Another weakness of them is that they ignored the science, science have already changed the whole world and affected their life, if they continue ignoring science, they will find they will be forced by science.

My second book is come out in print today :)

The life of people is, understand himself/herself and strive to be himself/herself. Someone understand himself/herself first then strive to be himself/herself, someone strive to be a image and understand himself/herself after failed. Both become the self at last.

Things always happen in the best way :) This is a important conclusion that i find.

The machine have no interest in anything as have no heart, while genius of geniuses have interest in everything :)

The machine will often scold under his voice when studying singing, as he can't understand the emotion or happy in the song.

I think Lu Yao understand life but didn't understand true love, he don't know the true love he encountered in "Life" is true love, she is uneducated but not the girl who have

no head, she take marriage soon after that as she know crime and punishment is one, as she is a genius, and the love story in "The ordinary world" is only a love story with a machine, I am sorry that Lu Yao didn't awake even after dead. Wang Xiaobo understand true love, but it is too late for he to understand this, and he didn't get true love on himself.

They often pretend to be better, they don't know don't pretend to be better is better.

Why waste time on save those sick person, such as cancer, AIDS patients, we have so many geniuses to save, let them receive their punishment, we choose to save geniuses first just like you choose to save human first when you can save a human or a monkey.

If your heart is dead, you will die soon, as you can't breath. This is really true, happened on many geniuses, such as Renal in "The Red and The Black", and there can be many other proofs too. In addition, heart is connected to spinal marrow, which i said ago, should be true.

Few books can achieve the level of all are truths. :)

Girl, you don't know why? I tell you. Because machine can't perceive the deep emotion you put on him, so you can't expect emotion requiting from him.

Machine's humor on himself/herself always indicate that he/she have no heart, and the humor on others always can't be very suitable as hurt others' heart, although the genius will only smile and don't say, as a disgrace on him. Some geniuses like the machine type girl, as she can make the genius kill the heart and become a machine, they don't know the female genius can help you to become a superman, who is more mighty than machine. Female genius often failed on help a machine to become superman, which is impossible and can only be a illusion.

You critique the people who take drugs, as they like fall into delusion, but think about yourself first, you created a delusion and now fall into it too.

Only genius of geniuses can be my friends :)

If you find you succeed in cheating me, it is only I cheated you in fact.

Why we can't live together harmoniously? Because human can't live harmoniously with monkey. Our valuing systems are different. The segregation is inevitable.

2004.3.26

Pet is only some money to the machine, he can't imagine pet is a life, as have no emotion.

Live with a machine is just the punishment to you.

The female genius of geniuses only tell lie at first because of shy, then, unlike normal female genius, she won't tell lie any more, but keep silence for a long period.

I know my heart is completely cold, when I recall those experience of commit suicide,

and you, treat them as jokes. I drip down that drop of tear, when no one can see it. Anyway, needn't fear me, that is not my normal state, there are always some girls can warm my heart.

2004.3.27

Everyone have one chance to really refuse me, then no chance any more, as after that, you have already died, in my heart. It is you chose the death at last, rather than i didn't help you.

Lovely girl, you think I will feel heart broken when I see you get depraved? No, I only despise you, and smile as you.

Only the machines can feel heart broken, as they have no heart at the beginning. So don't trust those who say they will get heart broken.

If she/he give you too good feeling(words, voice, action), it is most like that she/he is a machine. Fall into these good feeling, lose the sense of true feeling.

To treat the normal genius, don't show emotion to them after they know you have emotion, in this way, they can sense your emotion and help you, but needn't worry about that others will think he/she help you because of emotion, as normal genius don't want to show his/her emotion before others(he don't want to show his emotion before others because he didn't achieve to be a superman so lovely people always make fun of his emotion, make he get hurt, on girl it is alike).

Yes, just be a mirror, don't use emotion on the machines who have no emotion(they like this too as they needn't pretend before you and can be the self), don't smile to the love people who don't want to smile back to you, don't show emotion to the normal genius who don't want to show his/her emotion before others, then the appearance world become so harmoniously.

Talk and mix some words that hit others naturally is so happy, hehehe :) The art of talk :_)

I don't know why, things always happen perfectly on me, I always have a sense that make me do a thing then it take good effect on me later. It is because I am the god, or things always happen perfectly on everyone, on everything? The latter doesn't conflict with the first. Too consistent.

One thing, about commit suicide, I think Hitler didn't commit suicide, it is impossible for him to do this, just like on me :)

I heard cats' yelling last night, very funny at first, like the sound of infant very much, and can be very horror, the effect is stronger than dog's barking as it can penetrate your heart. Dog and cat are the two intimate animals to human, it should be that cat is good at heart, and dog the head, this can explain dog need master and you can never master a cat, as you can master head, but can never master heart, then, the desire of freedom come out from heart, the desire of master or be mastered by others come out from head. Other domestic animals mainly offer body to human. The reason that cat's yelling like the sound of infant should related to evolution, people don't dare to kill or

eat the cat who have this ability.

2004.3.28

If artificial intelligence get succeeded(I think this will be true about 20 years later), and artificial emotion succeeded too, what will happen? Human make out the machine superior than human! I am sure that human won't like this, and this should can never happen, as artificial emotion(in the definition compare to artificial intelligence) should be impossible, artificial emotion is not true emotion, or not emotion at all, it can only be seems to have emotion. In the other side, the success of artificial intelligence will surely change the human world, as only pure human's intelligence can be higher than artificial intelligence, normal human become have nothing to do, they(especially the machine type) are completely replaced by artificial intelligence.

Read over "The Outsider" by Colin Wilson, translated by Hu Xing, very good a book. By the way, Hu Xing is a beautiful girl, but she is a "insider" now, leading pitiful machine-style life, she comfort herself by saying "outsiders are pitiful", she betrayed herself, at last. Anyway, her translation is very good.

Dog have no emotion, can you penetrate this delusion? Old men can sense this as they will only get on with a cat and never with a dog, although they don't think about this and thereupon don't get understand this. Dog is just the machine type wolf, and we know, there are many stories that tell us wolf have strong emotion, especially the head wolf. Dog, 'ma'chine, dogmatic. Snake is strong in heart as its spinal marrow is well developed. 'H'eart, 'h'issing. Cat and tiger should have the similar relation as dog and wolf, although this is not so distinctly. It is funny, we think wolf and tiger are bad, and pure human the best people, although all are well-balanced animals :_) You see, now I developed Weininger's animal analysis.

The weakness of the corpse is although he can always live in his happy "reality", others will not always pay attention to him when he try to share his "happy", although he get used of these situation, shift back his head quietly.

It is only that do the best to become a whole, as the whole is perfect, the highest is who become a true individual, Buddhists need others to feed them, so they can't become a whole, in fact, a single man can't become a whole, as man need woman, even the Buddhist achieve don't need woman spiritually, the body still need, this will remain as his weakness, a man with woman still haven't become a whole, children are needed too, so you(the wider you) are not a close system, a close system is not the whole, as any close system are contained by the whole.

Christianity have already be defeated by us after all of us now tell them that I am the god, and you know, I will defeat Buddhism soon too, as I have already find many weakness of them. Tibetan Buddhists will be defeated by me soon as they only sit down and smile now, they are satisfied with themselves, so they stopped the development.

Speak with long pause between sentences is good, but it waste time, speak heatedly is good, but it is tiring, the highest is speak peacefully, as it don't use any technique, but the words can overwhelm your will directly.

Read over "The Republic" by Plato.

2004.3.29

what I am good at is admire other geniuses, and geniuses start to show cool after see my child-like admiring countenance, and we do heart communicating by this way, we know appreciate others by our eyes, machines don't know this, they often only know despise after imitated as a superman.

We can really get on well with animals who have heart or head, especially those animals that have both heart and head, we can be friends!

The hypocrite is just the machine type people, he do good only for cheat you.

Read over "The Wonderful Wizard of Oz" by L. Frank Baum, I have watch some of its cartoon version in my childhood, so great and wonderful a story.

Read over "A Clean, Well-Lighted Place" by Ernest Hemingway. I can feel it. True love is more important than money, if you pursue money but not true love in your youth, that is your life after old.

We judge people by whether pretend and whether can penetrate the pretending, the first test your heart, the second test your head. If your heart is good but head is not so good, you will dislike the machine at the beginning by your instinct, then deluded by the machine at last. Lovely people can't penetrate himself/herself's pretending, as the heart and head are well-balanced, although both low, so vanity is just the reality to them, and they need genius's help to escape from the vanity, while genius's help always make conflict to them as genius tell them that their reality is vanity. It is said, genius is a relation to reality, right.

2004.3.30

Machine can't create any new things because they have no curiosity.

Start reading "Power Words" compiled by Kevin Solway.

=====

The paper burns, but the words fly away. -- Ben Joseph Akiba

The girl who has half a mind to become an actress doesn't realize that that's what it requires. -- Anon

The majority of men devote the greater part of their lives to making their remaining years unhappy. -- Jean De La Bruyere

Through zeal, knowledge is gotten, through lack of zeal, knowledge is lost; let a man who knows this double path of gain and loss thus place himself in that knowledge may grow. -- Buddha

Never do today what you can do tomorrow. Something may occur to make you regret your premature action. -- Aaron Burr

Those who write clearly have readers; those who write obscurely have commentators. -- Albert Camus

Everywhere in life, the true question is not what we gain, but what we do. -- Thomas Carlyle

The joy of the young is to disobey - but the trouble is, there are no longer any orders. -- Jean Cocteau

If you have nothing to say, say nothing. -- Charles Caleb Colton

The job of satire is to frighten and enlighten. -- Richard Condon

Recompense injury with justice, and recompense kindness with kindness. -- Confucius

The manner of giving is worth more than the gift. -- Pierre Corneille

Defeat never comes to a man until he admits it. -- Josephus Daniels

A man who dares to waste one hour of time has not discovered the value of life. -- Charles Darwin

He was one of those men who think that the world can be saved by writing a pamphlet. -- Benjamin Disraeli (Earl of Beaconsfield)

Unless a man undertakes more than he possibly can do, he will never do all he can do. -- Henry Drummond

A poet in history is divine, but a poet in the next room is a joke. -- Max Eastman

An ass may bray a good while before he shakes the stars down. -- George Eliot

A great part of courage is the courage of having done the thing before. -- R.W. Emerson

Every great and commanding moment in the annals of the world is the triumph of some enthusiasm. -- R.W. Emerson

Commit a crime, and the earth is made of glass. There is no such thing as concealment. -- R.W. Emerson

No man thoroughly understands a truth until he has contended against it. -- R.W. Emerson

Every hero becomes a bore at last. -- R.W. Emerson

The highest compact we can make with our fellow is - "Let there be truth between us two forevermore." -- R.W. Emerson

All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy - and Jill a wealthy widow. -- E. Esar

Nothing is particularly hard if you divide it into small jobs. -- Henry Ford

Knowing is not enough; we must apply. Willing is not enough; we must do. -- J.W. von Goethe

Silence gives consent. -- Oliver Goldsmith

If there are two ways of doing something - the easy way and the best way, most people will select the easy way even though it's hardly ever effective. -- Robert Half

Nobody can be so amusingly arrogant as a young man who has just discovered an old idea and thinks it is his own. -- Sydney Harris

Some persons make promises for the pleasure of breaking them. -- William Hazlitt
==

Whether I am the god depend on how fast the society develop, I will do my best to speed up it, this is possible as geniuses are united at last.

:) I know it. I have more and more distinct sense that it will be true.

The feel of machine type girl is so good, no wonder so many geniuses fell into it. I like the feel, but I won't fall into it :) Can you differentiate feel from feeling?

She is so wise, give you the vanity and let you pay some candy and fruits for her child :)

Machine think he has proud bones, if hasn't noble heart.

2004.3.31

Read over "Power Words".

=====

What's not worth doing is not worth doing well. -- Don Hebb

But in modern war . . . you will die like a dog for no good reason. -- Ernest Hemingway

The victor will never be asked if he told the truth. -- Adolf Hitler

The best way I know of to win an argument is to start by being in the right. -- Quentin Hogg

Babies and infants show a style of life, and a desire and ability to learn, that in an adult we might well call genius. -- John Holt

Advice is not disliked because it is advice; but because so few people know how to give it. -- Leigh Hunt

Patriotism: The last refuge of the scoundrel. -- Dr. Johnson

Your manuscript is both good and original; but the part that is good is not original, and the part that is original is not good. -- Samuel Johnson

Oats: A grain which in England is generally given to horses, but in Scotland supports

the people. -- Samuel Johnson

What makes resisting temptation difficult, for many people, is that they don't want to discourage it completely. -- Franklin P. Jones

Advice is what we ask for when we already know the answer but wish we didn't. -- Erica Mann Jong

If you cannot mould yourself as you would wish, how can you expect other people to be entirely to your liking? -- Thomas A. Kempis

You can be sincere and still be stupid. -- Charles F. Kettering

He travels the fastest who travels alone. -- Rudyard Kipling

People don't ask for facts in making up their minds. They would rather have one good, soul-satisfying emotion than a dozen facts. -- Robert Keith Leavitt

Towering genius disdains a beaten path. It seeks regions hitherto unexplored. -- Abraham Lincoln

Where all men think alike, no one thinks very much. -- Walter Lippmann

I have always thought the actions of men the best interpreters of their thoughts. -- John Locke

The ignorant man always adores what he cannot understand. -- Cesare Lombroso

Most people would succeed in small things if they were not troubled with great ambitions. -- H.W. Longfellow

Truth in science can be defined as the working hypothesis best suited to open the way to the next better one. -- Konrad Lorenz

War is only a cowardly escape from the problems of peace. -- Thomas Mann

The ideal must be high; the purpose strong, worthy and true, or the life will be a failure. -- Orison Swett Marden

Publishing a volume of verse is like dropping a rose petal down the Grand Canyon and waiting for the echo. -- Don Marquis

It is difficult to retain the knowledge one has acquired, without putting it into practice. -- Pliny the Younger

He is either dead or teaching school. -- Zenobius
==

The machine who have no heart like decorate his name with the graph of many hearts.

The magic of the smile symbol :) Just like the magic of smile, too powerful.

The machine never like laughing, so he suspire after your laugh, as laugh let he find that he is different from others and make he need to pretend to laugh occasionally. Never smile to the machine, never laugh with the machine, and the machine will like you very much.

It is easier to defeat the succeeded old men than the learning young boys :) I know many people are defeated by these young boys when debating, who have very clear thought.

Start reading "Wit for Wisdom" compiled and continued by Kevin Solway. I selected some here, although I don't agree with them very much, but they are fun as wits :)

=====

The average man spends 3,350 hours of his life shaving.

Judge a man not by his clothes, but by his wife's clothes.

As a woman's waist increases, her faith in man decreases.

A young lady who thinks is like a young man who rouges.

Essentially feminine, she was able to chatter but say nothing, ask questions and require no reply.

If a woman meant what she said, she wouldn't say it.

A woman without a man is like a garden without a fence.

Lady: one who never shows her underwear unintentionally.

If men knew all that women think, they'd be twenty times more daring.

Sexual shyness in a man excites the desire of dissolute women, but arouses contempt in decent ones.

There are women who offer their bodies as though they were bestowing some inestimable gift upon you.

Woman's virtue is man's greatest invention.

A woman sometimes feels pity for the sorrows that she causes without remorse.

The soul of a woman lives in love.

Dedication in a book: "To my wife, without whose absence this could not have been written."

There's a great woman behind every idiot.

==

2004.4.1

=====

Behind every successful man stands a surprised woman.

Give women the vote and within five years there will be a crushing tax on bachelors.

The best happiness a woman can boast of is that of being most carefully deceived.

A mother loves her child more than the father does because she knows it is her own, while the father only thinks it is his.

Never contradict your wife - if you listen a short while, she will contradict herself.

If a lady says no she means may be, if she says may be she means yes, and if she says yes she's no lady.

Some women are so clever that you can't talk to them for ten minutes without beginning to realize how brilliant you are.

A man is never so weak as when some woman is telling him how strong he is.

Man has his will - but woman has her way!

The phrase "weaker sex" was probably coined by some woman to disarm some man she was preparing to overwhelm.

Women are the most powerful magnets in the universe and men are but scrap metal.

Wisely a woman prefers to a lover a man who neglects her. This one may love her some day, some day the lover will not.

He knows little who will tell his wife all he knows.

Women commend a modest man, but like him not.

I like men to behave like men . . . strong and childish. -- A woman

The happiest women, like the happiest nations, have no history.

A woman with a past has no future.

A man who moralises is usually a hypocrite, and a woman who moralises is invariably plain.

In those rare individual cases where women approach genius they also approach masculinity.

To former Labour Prime Minister James Callaghan's back-handed compliment, "May I congratulate you on being the only man in your team." she replied tartly, "that's one

more than you've got in yours!"

If you wait for a girl to come to you, you can always be sure of receiving an invitation to her wedding.

Falling out of love is very enlightening; for a short while you see the world with new eyes.

A modest girl never pursues a man any more than a mousetrap pursues a mouse.

Immature love says: "I love you because I need you." Mature love says: "I need you because I love you."

Men want to be a woman's first love. Women want to be a man's last romance.

There are two common ways to avoid thinking: one is to never read, and the other is to do nothing but read.

There is no worse robber than a bad book.

Some sentences release their poisons only after years.

The more you say, the less people remember.

No great artist ever sees things as they really are. If he did he would cease to be an artist.

Everybody who is incapable of learning has taken to teaching.

The scholar labours meticulously for years on end to produce his masterpiece - which the thinker destroys with a single sentence.

It is less painful to learn in youth than to be ignorant in age.

Education is what remains when we have forgotten all that we have been taught.

The prime purpose of eloquence is to keep other people from speaking.

A man never becomes an orator if he has anything to say.

The average value of conversation could be enormously improved by the constant use of four simple words "I don't know".

If every man were straightforward in his opinions, there would be no conversation.

The reason people talk so much, is because if they didn't, their brains might start to work.

Remain silent and others suspect that you are ignorant; talk and you remove all doubt of it.

A wise man's question contains half the answer.

Think before you think!

==

Why there are so many viruses, spam mails, garbage messages in the Internet?
Freedom without morality. It is time to clean them, from the root.

The genius marry with a machine will be eliminated, as their children will be eliminated. Whether can penetrate the machine type people or not, this is the difference between normal genius and high genius, or human and pure human.

It must be god helping me, or I am helping myself as I am the god.

The desire for immortality past, then come the desire of become god. :)

I feel sick when I see you low yourself to the machine, to teach him to become a good image, but the result can only be both of you become low at last.

I know it is only feel at the beginning :) Benefit without emotion can only be feel.

Communicate to machine make my face feel uncomfortable. They can't affect my heart now, as I no longer use heart on them :)

Prejudice can't create good thought.

The machine type teacher studied to let you leave freely while he is teaching in the classroom, but he is only ignore your leaving, the genius type teacher will give your a sight when you leave as permit your leaving.

The lovely boy snore, the boy play games at daytime grind his teeth, I think and laugh occasionally, at night, in the bedchamber :)

2004.4.2

I like the people who start to show vanity when meet me, as this indicate he/she have heart, but only the girl who never show vanity can attract my heart, and the boy show vanity in front of me get my smile or laugh :)

The machine even imitate others' bad habit(such as expectorate), as he do his best to be normal, be the same as others, he have no any habit in fact as have no heart.

Alas, thousands of years's evolution produced so many machine type people that no emotion at all.

Machine tell lie without shame.

If he is machine, his parents, brothers, sisters will be machine type too, the same is on genius(all are more or less geniuses), as hereditary.

I changed the rule of the game, and I like this new game :) If you want to win a game, the only way is change the rule, make the rule suitable for you.

Delete is a good reply :)

Why the girl laugh when you kiss her? Because she feel strange as don't know what is emotion. Machine never feel shy as have no heart, so they often say words in public that make you shy, which they think this is humour.

The clever machine type people's eyes and nose like dog's, as both have no emotion.

"In every work of genius, we recognize our own rejected thoughts; they come back to us with a certain alienated majesty." -- R.W. Emerson. I know everyone will accept my machine theory, just after read my books.

I know how great my discovery of machine type people is, we broke the circle at last, after genius all marry with genius, many higher geniuses will born, geniuses will no longer be some sparkle, but more and more.

=====

"That must be wonderful! I don't understand it at all."

Nothing is impossible for anyone impervious to reason.

His ignorance covered the whole earth like a blanket and there was hardly a hole in it anywhere.

Wise men talk because they have something to say; fools, because they have to say something.

If the fool would persist in his folly, he would become wise.

Most fools think they are only ignorant.

You can't depend on anyone to be wrong all the time. Even a fool must now and then be right by chance, just as a broken clock is correct twice a day.

Fools and wise men are equally harmless. It is the half-fools and the half-wise that are dangerous.

The reason there's so much ignorance is that those who have it are so eager to share it.

The IQ of the group is the lowest IQ of a member of the group divided by the number of people in the group.

Truth exists for the wise; beauty for the feeling heart.

All habits gather, by unseen degrees, as brooks run to rivers, rivers run to seas.

It is better to be a human being dissatisfied than a pig satisfied; better to be a Socrates

dissatisfied than a fool satisfied.

Take care to get what you like, or you will end by liking what you get.

If you won't be better tomorrow than you were today, then what do you need tomorrow for?

If some people lived up to their ideals they would be stooping.

What we earnestly aspire to be, that in some sense we are.

A man's worth is no greater than the worth of his ambitions.

The Devil himself is good when he is pleased.

The man who has never been tempted doesn't know how dishonest he is.

The strongest man in the world is the man who stands alone.

As soon as you can say what you think, and not what some other person has thought for you, you are on the way to being a remarkable man.

The only true dignity of man is his capacity to despise himself.

He is a sheep in sheep's clothing.

Only dead fish swim with the stream.

Be different, act normal.

Of two evils, choose neither.

Nothing costs so much as what is given us.

To become a religion it is only necessary for a superstition to enslave a philosophy.

Religions are what dreams are made of.

There is not enough religion in the world even to destroy the world's religions.

The greatest act of faith is when a man decides that he is not God.

It is the final proof of God's omnipotence that he need not exist in order to save us.

Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from religious conviction.

To the philosophic eye, the vices of the clergy are far less dangerous than their virtues.

It's a happy bishop who hasn't got a saint in his diocese.

So far as I can remember, there is not one word in the gospels in praise of intelligence.

He who always finds fault with his friends has faulty friends.

With each friend you buy you get an enemy free.

Know a man by the company he avoids.

Man thinks he amounts to a great deal, but to a flea or a mosquito a human being is merely something good to eat.

Chess is about as elaborate a waste of human intelligence as you could find anywhere outside an advertising agency.

You know children are growing up when they start asking questions that have answers.

We're all born brave, trusting and greedy, and most of us remain greedy.

The youth gets together materials for a bridge to the moon, and at length the middle-aged man decides to make a woodshed with them.

At thirty a man suspects himself a fool - at forty he knows it.

Next to the very young, the very old are the most selfish.

The tombstones of a great many people should say: Died at thirty, buried at sixty.

No wise man ever wished to be younger.

Today is the last day of your life so far.

When the people applauded wildly, Diogenes turned to one of his friends and said "Have I said something foolish?"

Men are conservative after dinner.

All generalizations are dangerous, even this one.

A casual stroll through a lunatic asylum shows that faith does not prove anything.

Cogito cogito ergo cogito sum -- "I think that I think, therefore I think that I am."

The most dangerous thing in the world is to try to leap a chasm in two jumps.

Time is money if you are willing to sell your life.

I cannot afford to waste my time making money.

To be clever enough to make a lot of money, one must be stupid enough to want it.

In this world it is not what we take up, but what we give up that makes us rich.

The farther backward you can look, the farther forward you are likely to see.

Sometimes you can tell by watching a person what kind of a past he is going to have.

All history is the propaganda of the victorious.

Every man of us has all the centuries in him.

There is a difference between an open mind and a hole in the head.

I am an idealist: I don't know where I'm going but I'm on my way.

Quarrels would not last long if the fault were only on one side.

If you are dealing with a fool, dictate, but never argue.

The surest sign that you have no brains is to argue with one who hasn't.

Conceit causes more conversation than wit.

Whoever blushes is already guilty; true innocence is ashamed of nothing.

It is better for a young man to blush than to turn pale. Better a blush on a face than a blot on the heart.

Blush: a weakness of youth and an accomplishment of experience.

Efficiency is a highly developed form of laziness.

It is well to put off until tomorrow what you ought not to do at all.

The sure way of knowing nothing about life is to try and make oneself useful.

A man who is very busy seldom changes his opinions.

Nobody enjoys idleness unless they've plenty of work to do.

A man must dream a long time in order to act with grandeur; and dreaming is done in darkness.

People who like to be referred to as dreamers are too often merely sleepers.

Many a man fails to become a thinker for the sole reason that his memory is too good.

All truth, in the long run, is only common sense clarified.

It is only shallow people who do not judge by appearances. The true mystery of the

world is the visible, not the invisible.

An idea that is not dangerous is unworthy of being called an idea at all.

There are a terrible lot of lies going about the world, and the worst of it is that half of them are true.

It is much easier to recognize error than to find truth; for error lies on the surface and may be overcome; but truth lies in the depths, and to search for it is not given to everyone.

They who know the truth are not equal to those who love it, and they who love it are not equal to those who delight in it.

You need not tell all the truth, unless to those who have a right to know it. But let all you tell be truth.

If you always speak the truth you don't have to remember anything.

There are two sides to every issue: one side is right and the other is wrong, but the middle is always evil.

If passion drives you, let reason hold the reins.

Pleasures are like flowers: they die when gathered.

The purest water runs from the hardest rock. Neither worth nor wisdom come without effort.

Great minds discuss ideas; small ones, people.

Few great men could pass Personnel.

If you are afraid of being lonely, don't try to be right.

To do an evil act is base. To do a good one without incurring danger, is common enough. But it is part of a good man to do great and noble deeds though he risks everything in doing them.

You can't cheat an honest man.

I have solved practically all the pressing questions of our time, but they keep on being propounded as insoluble, just as if I never existed.

Mediocrity knows nothing higher than itself, but talent instantly recognizes genius.

To do easily what is difficult for others is the mark of talent. To do what is impossible for talent is the mark of genius.

A chief event of life is the day in which we have encountered a mind that startled us.

Those who never philosophised until they met with disappointments, have mostly become disappointed philosophers.

Liberty means responsibility. That is why most men dread it.

If you make people think they're thinking, they'll love you. If you really make them think, they'll hate you.

It is a fine thing to be honest, but it is also very important to be right.

The human race is so megalomaniac; they think you're being conceited if you say you're better than everybody else.

The human race's favourite method for being in control of the facts is to ignore them.

One of the greatest superstitions of our time is the belief that it has none.

Only the impossible is worth attempting. One is sure to fail at anything else.

World Problems = Too Many People.

If a book is worth reading, it is worth buying.

Quoting oneself is a sign of supreme humility.

Some write for publication, while others want to write something worth reading.

It is my aim in life to say things I will never hear.

A rational reason is a reason that agrees with reason.

It is dangerous to think you know everything if you are deceiving yourself.

To shave is a perpetual reminder that you are a slave.

People will only stay alive if they have something important to live for - like their birthday.

There is nothing more futile than debunking religion, the reason being that religion is not upheld because it is true, but because it is thought to be useful.

==

2004.4.3

Read over "Wit for Wisdeom".

=====

It is unreasonable to try to reason with unreasonable people.

These days children bring up parents.

A good conversation is one where you either say or hear something worth remembering.

People go to a lot of trouble to create their problems and they don't appreciate you telling them a simple solution.

Tell me what you believe and I'll tell you where you're going wrong.

==

Chapter 4

Six types of people and the genius

2004.4.30

2004.4.3

Machine borrow and have no intention to repay as have no heart, so repay can test the heart. Don't borrow things to machines, and don't borrow things from them. Those have half a heart only repay after you asked, because he think you may have forgotten it. You can borrow things to who have a full heart and then forget this matter, he/she won't forget :)

I hate bad machines, these abnormal fleshs that have no emotion, I hate their pretending, their hypocrisy.

I find I can predict what will happen now, in fact, most people have the ability to predict what himself/herself will do(this is called plan), but I can know others' plan, and telepathy can help me to predict what will happen too, yes, this is true, too miraculous.

The girl's solemn face can give me aspiration, and let my heart throb in the middle night :_)

2004.4.4

He is ungrateful if he have only half a head(unable to reason) and half a heart(unable to understand your heart), because he can't help you.

If you observe keenly enough, you will find every word, sigh, action, etc. of everyone have the corresponding meaning, although seldom people think about it and then get the meaning.

Everyone need some methods to abreact and have to abreact if he/she have something to abreact, write these sentences is my way of abreacting my thought :)

Genius is controlled by curiosity :) And I am good at creating things that make geniuses curious :_)

I am very happy today :)

She is the supergirl, her solemn face let me get this. I think I find my true love at last now. Then, I think monogamy should be better than polygamy, as only monogamy completely means man and woman are equal, and everyone seek that one lover at the beginning, so everyone like monogamy in fact, it is, a boy can like more than one girl, but can only love one girl. Then, to accommodate evolution, it should be geniuses have more children. Then about normal lovers, when one is machine type and another have heart, if the machine type one can deceive the other, it means the machine type one's head is better, so they are suitable too, but if you can penetrate the deceiving, then you two don't fit :) Love is everyone's own affair, free love let everyone can seek his/her true love, my book is only helping you to seek true love :)

2004.4.5

Why insist on monogamy or polygamy? Just let things go, and everyone will get the answer at last. I should focus on other things now.

Read over "The UK TEX FAQ", "Eric's an extremely self-confident person, and this comes through in his advice; but his guidelines are very good, even for us in the unself-confident majority." :)

I go out and walk in the university in the night, I think about Jiang Qin, now I know I can only like her, but can't become love her, because although she is a child in the heart, she can't have the solemn face, or in other words, she didn't achieved supergirl, so she can't understand the superman me, she tell lie at first, this predicted our draw apart. Another thing I find about emotion, if emotion give you much happy, it will give you the same much sorrow too, such as when you love a person who don't love you(or

can't love you if machine type), when you love her, you get much happy, after you find she don't love you, you get much sorrow, when you love each other, you two are very happy, but when take apart, you two will get much sorrow too, this is why literature book with deepest emotion will only write down the fact, as the emotion of happy and sorrow are unified in the text, happy and sorrow is one, Buddhist etc. like get less happy so get less sorrow, but I would like to get more happy and more sorrow, so my life have more things happened.

2004.4.6

Read over "TEX for the Impatient", "A fool with a spreadsheet is still a fool." :)

2004.4.7

Read the essay "What You Can't Say" by Paul Graham.

=====

To launch a taboo, a group has to be poised halfway between weakness and power. A confident group doesn't need taboos to protect it.

I suspect the biggest source of moral taboos will turn out to be power struggles in which one side only barely has the upper hand. That's where you'll find a group powerful enough to enforce taboos, but weak enough to need them.

Argue with idiots, and you become an idiot.

So when you see statements being attacked as x-ist or y-ic (substitute your current values of x and y), whether in 1630 or 2030, that's a sure sign that something is wrong. How can you see the wave, when you're the water? Always be questioning. That's the only defence. What can't you say? And why?

==

And I like the idea of "yellowist", we just follow the nature, so don't insist on anything :)

2004.4.8

How many you get in your life is completely the same as how many you devote, I am sure of this, so to get more in your life, always choose the way that best for you to do more devotion, devote and get is one.

How much happy you get in your life is completely the same as how much suffering you get, such as you laugh when eating, then bite your mouth, asceticism torment the body, then get the happy from body, but the right way is train your body, such as running, do physical exercise, which make your body suffering, then you can get the pleasure from the body, devote love can be deep suffering too, then you can get much happy from love, thinking can be suffering too, then you get much happy from thinking as your thought become very clear. To get happy, you need to pursue happy, pursue happy will let you get suffering, but it is nothing as it is your will, and you will get happy at last. Buddhist think this is all are empty, but it is wrong, as Yin and Yang are not counteracted to empty, but composed the one.

I fell in love now, think about her in every second, so happy :) And I know this is not delusion, my true love :)

2004.4.9

I doubt everyone, then needn't doubt anymore after understood his/her essence, and know how to treat him/her from now on.

Machine type people can't sense the atmosphere changing, as have no heart. :) I really want to stop describing machine type now, I think I only need to remind you, there are many machine type people around you and you need to distinguish them.

2004.4.10

There are many things that you must do, do it early or do it late, but you can never don't do it, if too early, you may waste time, if too late, you will become passive, so you need to do it in the suitable time, and once you find it is suitable, never hesitate, or you will lost the most suitable time and can only regret in your whole later life.

Read over "PDF Reference fourth edition". I find its Cross-reference table and object body design is very similar to StarDict, but the compress method is not very good, it is not as fast as dictzip.

2004.4.11

The lovely people just do things opposite you, but don't consider whether it is right or wrong, as can't reason, although them know follow you can always get benefit. Now I am trying to develop my ability to completely ignore them.

Start reading "The Roots of Lisp" by Paul Graham, there must be some magically truth in this perfect language.

I walk on the road, and the music broadcast around, I feel I am divine, this is a virtual world, everyone, each tree, is only a program, some codes. Living creatures are codes, materials are data.

If living creature is a program, it should be LISP codes, as LISP's codes and data are made out of the same data structure, just like living creatures assimilate materials and them become the component of the living creature, LISP can absorb data and make them become its codes, if data are forced to mix into the LISP code, the code will become clutter, the program die, just like living creature will die when materials force into its body, living creature absorbed materials, poison will make it die, some data will make LISP program die too, LISP program can execute and crossover, generate new LISP program. I think gene should be some LISP codes, if we decrypt the gene codes, and program it as a LISP program, we just created(or duplicated) the life, in a computer world. How life get generated? We can imagine many LISP data are mixed up, and some generated runnable codes, if the environment is suitable for it, then it live and propagate, and evolve. These tools, such as machines, are C programs, they can run, but have no ability to propagate, the C virus can only copy itself.

LISP's seven primitive operation should be the primitive operation of the world, the current mathematics system lack a root, add, minus, multiply, divide should not be primitive operation.

LISP's () is energy?

LISP 's quote operator is the magic, with this operator, LISP program can absorb other codes, and I think by this way, Lisp program can have emotion. Emotion is just self-love, love self first, then you find other people, other living creatures, the nature, have sameness to you, so you love them, and you love your lover in the deepest emotion,

because she/he is most similar to you, and you two can quote the codes, and we can imagine when a LISP program quote other codes, it check the codes' similarity to itself first. When the LISP program can check itself, it have self-consciousness, a LISP program that have no quote operator(just like a C program) can't check itself, a LISP program that can't reason(I think this is have no cond operator) can't check itself too, this is what I said animal and machine type people haven't much consciousness in the whole life. Machine type people can imitate others, as study, because they have cons operator. Genius can quote the codes from the nature, as learn. When a machine type people marry with a genius type people, it is the genius quoted the machine type people's code. When machine type people marry with machine type people, they cons codes. I am just a LISP program that have many good codes, or in common sense, a people have good genes. I think this is a right conclusion.

With LISP, artificial intelligence is possible, it can even be artificial life, the life in the computer world, but make the LISP program connect to our world should be impossible, I mean the robot that have emotion, as it can only quote and cons codes in the computer world.

The t in LISP is pi?

My philosophy connected so many learning, every learning have some roots, and I think my philosophy can connect them, then understand them, I know my philosophy is the highest.

I find my face that have no expression is most powerful, that just don't laugh and the will is show in my sight from my eyes peacefully, when you show some expression on your face and your sight meet my sight, you will find my expression and sight is completely unaffected, then your sight covered, you find your will is defeated by my sight without force, because my sight tell you that I penetrated you. I recall the solemn face of Mao(I only get to know her surname presently), her eyes still show a little trace of annoyance, so is not most powerful presently, but after we get some communication and I tell her my philosophy and thinking, she will absorb much strength from me, He Bangjun tell me that she fear me very much in that night when I walk up to her, but I fear her too, I know the fear that make heart beaten is just the true love, I know I will learn many things from her, and she too, when we two can connect together, I know I needn't worry about anythings, I get my true love in my life.

I would call that LISP kernel operating system as "Perfect OS", use the graph of the utmost truth as its symbol, and I want to design it from the root, make it for geniuses, just like transvaluation of all values, it is rebuilding of the current software system, animal and machine type people may feel very hard to use them, but geniuses can use them very efficiently and conveniently after a period's learning.

Isn't it interesting? That translate your genes to a LISP program, then let yourself live in the computer world, and you build a dreamlike environment for yourself, too beautiful :) And everyone can become never die after saved the genes, this is already possible as clone, although you will lost all your experience of your pre-existence, we can even fix some bad genes, but it is most convenience if save the genes as some data in a computer :) You can imagine a historian tell you, hi, this file is Hu Zheng's genes :_)

Why the space is three-dimensional? We can imagine the computer world composed by many LISP data and operator, they run in the computer, and some sequence become life by opportunity, but that world is only one-dimensional, as all are atoms and lists, the current computer languages(I think LISP contained all the current computer languages) is only one-dimensional, so the computer world is only a one-dimensional world. Is it possible that we develop a two-dimensional language? This need to build two dimensional computer. Gene should be three dimensional language, so can't translate into one-dimensional or two-dimensional computer. With this idea I will get some big breakthrough in biology too :) Four dimensional language should be impossible for us, we can't apprehend four-dimensional space in the three-dimensional space world, just like LISP programs can't comprehend our three-dimensional world, although they are living creatures too. But build a two dimensional world should be possible for us, it is very charming. Time is a constant thing in any-dimensional world. It is lucky that we are in a three-dimensional world, but not in the one-dimensional world, that can do nothing but live and propagate, while we can create one-dimensional and two dimensional world :) Our world is created by four-dimensional world's living creatures. The world should have infinite dimensional, but the principle should be the same, I need to understand one-dimensional language first, then create a one-dimensional world, or let the two dimensional living creatures to do this work? :) Two dimensional world is interesting. Then we can understand our three dimensional world, understand the self is always possible.

When we build a one-dimensional world, everything in this world is predestined, as the data and operators are predestined, I think to build a perfect one-dimensional world, the data and operators of the world must be fixed too. So things happened on our perfect three-dimensional world are predestined too.

Is artificial intelligence possible? Yes, but it can only help us to solve one-dimensional and two-dimensional problems, the three-dimensional problems still need to be solve by ourselves :) Artificial intelligence can't solve three-dimensional problems, and the robot with artificial intelligence can't conscious itself in our world. What is three-dimensional problem? Such as find your lover, these problems are very complex :_) I am a program written in three-dimensional language, and come out after numerous times of evolve in the three-dimensional world, my codes are generated as the fertilization of ovum, and absorb materials from the world, just like a LISP program absorb data, and grow up to be the people you see :) Then it is easy to understand the meaning of life.

The concept of one,two, three dimensional problem still need clarify, one-dimensional problem should be the problem can solved by cond, chess problem should be a two dimensional problem, they will be solved perfectly after two dimensional language is out. Many real life problem are three dimensional problem, I need to find the perfect two-dimensional language first.

Although we can create a perfect LISP world in a computer, and living LISP program generate in it by opportunity, the LISP programs are the gods of the LISP world in fact, as they change the LISP world, the best LISP program can understand itself, so can understand the LISP world too. The same, we are the gods of our world, as the highest living creatures, human, and the genius is most good at understand himself/herself,

understand the world, and change the world. Our world may be destroyed instantly, but we can't sense it, just like you terminate a program which runs in your computer that demonstrates a perfect one-dimensional world, but needn't worry, just like you may run the program from the beginning again, the living creature in the four-dimensional world may run our three-dimensional world program again, our world is very simple to them, everything that happened on us will be repeated, the same program will run in many computers at different times in the four-dimensional world, this is called eternal circle. There are many not perfect worlds too, such as the current software systems, the software can't be conscious of itself, some lowest LISP living creature generated, but we haven't built a good environment for them to evolve, but this will be done soon, and will surely be done in the future. Is our world perfect? It seems to be true, right? :)

2004.4.12

I think I really grew up after I found her. Many geniuses didn't grow up in the whole life, right?

SQL is a two-dimensional language? Right.

Line is one-dimensional, plane is two-dimensional, space is three-dimensional, four-dimensional can't be comprehended by us, then, point should be zero-dimensional, it should be pi, yes, the number sequence of pi is just a zero-dimensional world, there are living creatures in the pi, although they can't move as it is a zero-dimensional world, and one-dimensional living creatures can create the zero-dimensional world, as a LISP program computes the value of pi, things that happened in the zero-dimensional world are predestined. Pi is perfect, it is justice to the numbers in it, our three-dimensional world is perfect and justice too, so crime and punishment is one. I think pi contained all the numbers, all other types of numbers are generated from pi, $e^{2\pi i} = 1$ indicated this, pi is a whole.

The topic of "I am the god" and "Create the universe" seems to return to the level of "mountain is mountain again" now :) So keep thinking bravely, don't be astonished by "mountain is not mountain", only treat them as ridiculous but don't think about them being wrong.

We can know a person when he/she is only a little child, the machine-type people won't look at the camera when taking a photo as they have no curiosity, the child with a lovely smiling face indicates that he/she is not thinking, the genius will have a puzzling face as if he is thinking, this is most lovely in fact :_)

Read over "The Roots of Lisp", it is very worthy to spend time on this essay to understand it, the machine-type people who have no imagination should can't understand them :)

2004.4.13

Love is my life. Without love, I can't be alive.

LISP is perfect because it unified code and data in the list, I will try to design the perfect two-dimensional language that unifies code and data in the table.

Any system without a root will be smashed or die out at last, the highest genius know that

find the root first before building a system.

2004.4.14

After we understand three-dimensional language, three-dimensional computer should be possible too, that is the time we understand our world.

Read over "The TeX book" by Donald E. Knuth. Some sentences :)

=====

`Tis pleasant, sure, to see one's name in print; A book's a book, although there's nothing in 't. -- BYRON, English Bards and Scotch Reviewers (1809)

Every mode of life has its conveniences. -- SAMUEL JOHNSON, The Idler (1758)

When someone says, "I want a programming language in which I need only say what I wish done," give him a lollipop. -- ALAN PERLIS, Epigrams on Programming (1982)

==

2004.4.15

Angry is crime, and the punishment to it is angry itself. The punishment of imagining evil is wasting the corresponding time.

Everyone have weakness if he/she have strongpoint, as strongpoint and weakness is one. She is my life, I can't lost her, and this is my weakness.

My heart become a infant now, that very sensitive, and this should be higher than serene heart.

2004.4.16

As crime and punishment is one, if don't commit crime, punishment won't come, those diseases, disasters, accidents come not by chance, but come as the punishment. I understand this, I know this is true.

Read over "A Rose For Emily" by William Faulkner.

Buddhist get pleasure in the whole life, but the price is have no offspring.

If he lead active life for a long time, he will want to try peaceful life, if she lead peaceful life for a long time, she will want to try active life, the two want to get balance, and unify at last.

2004.4.17

Read "the sixth fate".

2004.4.18

I am in the world and the world is in my consciousness seems unified on me now, I feel I and the world syncretized, become one and no separation. 天人合一的境界 :) Another thing I want to say is, I want to stop writing these days, as Thomas Knierim reminded me of this, I don't want to get a habit that want to write something everyday, I try to forget this but still get something this night :) I am waiting a period that I stop writing for some days.

"喜欢只是感觉，爱才是感情"，这句话挺对的。

千万不要以为跟一个对你百依百顺的人在一起有爱情，一个有心灵的人是不会对别人百依百顺的，跟合适的人在一起是顺但这并不是因依而来。

2004.4.20

How can you affect my heart, if you have already died in my heart. :)

不知道为什么这么高兴，一个月以来也只不过知道了你的姓而已 :)

Their death make my eyes filled with tears, but I know that is alive.

Everything will happen, as I predicted.

You understand he, when he is contended.

In fact, it is impossible for he/she to pretend to have heart, just like a people who have no head pretend to have head, you fall into the falsity, because you want he/she have emotion, then find the "proofs".

Who shortsighted physically is shortsighted spiritually too, or he/she won't become shortsighted. We can know a people by the body, just like what we can do on animals, there haven't much difference.

I won't ask you, you will tell me the answer.

Read over "Stray Birds" By Rabindranath Tagore, I selected some paragraphs here, but you should go to read all of them :)

=====

If you shed tears when you miss the sun, you also miss the stars.

The trees come up to my window like the yearning voice of the dumb earth.

You smiled and talked to me of nothing and I felt that for this I had been waiting long.

Let life be beautiful like summer flowers and death like autumn leaves.

How far are you from me, O Fruit?
I am hidden in your heart, O Flower.

Asks the Possible to the Impossible,
Where is your dwelling-place?
In the dreams of the impotent, comes the answer.

By plucking her petals you do not gather the beauty of the flower.

Truth raises against itself the storm that scatters its seeds broadcast.

Thy sunshine smiles upon the winter days of my heart, never doubting of its spring flowers.

==

2004.4.21

You find your friend imitated you, right? He is a machine. Why herd together? Be a individual, keep quiet, he can't imitate this. In the other side, his imitation can only cheat stupid people, maybe another machine :-) Watch his eyes, you can penetrate him.

2004.4.22

I dreamed I get to know her name last night, but it is only a dream. I feel my heart is cold now. I will train to let nothing can affect my heart.

Never feel surprised by number, there always have bigger numbers.

Wisdom in extremes is folly, true water have no scent, so, after perfected your emotion, you won't display any emotion. I dripped down many tears this morning, without any sound. :=)

Read over "The Stranger" by Albert Camus, I like it.

2004.4.23

Last night, I feel there have no heart in my chest, it is filled with anger, I breathe heavily, it seems I have died once.

If you want to learn something, but find it is too hard for you, check the book, whether it is written by a machine, if so, try to change the book. You can determine this by the editor's name, its preface etc.

Do what will make your heart beaten, then you overcome it and won't become tense in that situation any more. I hope you can understand this and do things according to it. Buddha understand this too.

Read over "An Introduction to Database Systems" by C. J. Date.

2004.4.24

Everything is predestined, it is not you want or don't want to do, but have to do.

I am sure, our world is perfect.

Don't hope what you wish to happen will happen by chance, or you will only find that it didn't happen. Do it on your own initiative, then it happened.

Genius only do what he can do, so he never fail.

I can simulate your mind, by put my mind into your situation, then I know you are whether simple-minded or not.

If something make you angry, it is only that you didn't understand it, if you get to understand it, you will find it is a good thing and you can take advantage of it. God

never angry.

I tell you how to deal with angry here, when a people's stupid action make you angry, if you hit his stupidity, this only waste your time and won't reduce his stupidity, he will do stupid things again and again on you, which make you angry incessantly, so, if you just ignore his stupid action, he will continue to do many stupid actions to others, which let everyone understand that he is stupid, and he will surely get the punishment for his stupidity soon, so, after understand this, you can just smile with his stupid actions(which you can take advantage of), but not angry :)

Correct his stupidity can reveal his stupidity, ignore his stupidity can done this more elegantly and effectively, this is called doing nothing.

Nietzsche tell us that don't give speech is a case of doing nothing too.

Read over "The Myth of Sisyphus" by Albert Camus. He is happy if only have head.

2004.4.25

So miraculous, how can I get to know so many truths. These truths make me become so powerful.

2004.4.26

You will never lose what you ought to have, after give up the delusion, you will get the corresponding reality.

Read over "SIDDHARTHA :An Indian Tale" by Hermann Hesse, so wonderful, so fascinating, and I like the philosophy in it very much!

Every one, every life's whole life is perfect. The birds, the trees, the grasses, the butterflies... All of them are leading a perfect life.

Think about the scheme meticulously, it is only a rough and rude idea first, then every detail become clear and you have experienced the drastic force in it from your heart's throbbing, but the scheme will become peace at last, this is the indication that your scheme is matured.

If head is not as good as heart, the exceeded heart will become vanity, if heart is not as good as head, the exceeded head will tell lie, beware, we often think vanity is because head is better than heart, tell lie because heart is better than head, but they are wrong and only the delusion. He/she tell lie, while his/her heart is a child(5-6 years old), yes, but this is no good enough, so he/she can't understand the genius's heart, whose heart is a infant(2-3 years old). In the future, the highest genius will can remember the things happened in his/her infanthood, maybe including the day he/she was born :) Animal type people are peacockish although they often have no property to play the peacock, machine type people have no vanity, their behavior which show vanity is only imitating, they tell lie for chatting. Lovely people show vanity occasionally, then realize this later, because his/her head is intermittent, unable to reason, so lost head occasionally, then regain the head later, their lovely is only a delusion.

2004.4.27

=====

"Did you," so he asked him at one time, "did you too learn that secret from the river: that there is no time?"

==

I think about the words said by Siddhartha, and I think it is right. When objects keep still in the space, there is no time, when objects move, it only created the delusion of time inside the space, there is still no time in fact. There is no end of the time, just like there is no infinity. Time is money, right, but both time and money don't exist.

The good design is come out from many not-so-good designs, it is simple but effective, haven't any supernumerary detail.

Let geniuses be angry for you, but your face is motionless, then they will be willing to follow you.

Clever but fail because of clever, it is because the heart is not as good as the head, while the head is not good enough.

Your strongpoint is your weakness, you think your intelligence is higher than others, then find it is not always true, my weakness is my strongpoint, you find I am a simpleminded child, then you find you become simpleminded because of my "weakness" :) It was I tricked you to let you think I am simpleminded first, then you tell lie, so it was I tell lie first, I smile, I have already understand the reason of your lie, and we will become reconciled :)

Read over "Evolution" by Monroe W. Strickberger.

2004.4.28

Hitler's head is not as good as his heart, so he like speech and good at art. I think Weininger's heart is a little better than his head(so he committed suicide at last), Nietzsche's head is a little better than his heart(so he went mad at last). Head and heart get balanced is very important, or failure will come.

Talent people is useful, genius is not useful to you, because it is you that may be useful to the genius.

I just let you know that you are a genius, and let you understand that I am not a genius as you, but the genius of geniuses :)

This question exists in my head for a long time: how to eliminate them? The best way should be war. Animal type, machine type, and lovely people will be eliminated. Of course, as i described ago, the form of the war will change, the essence of the war in the world should haven't much difference from the war in my bedchamber, and I have already get the art of it.

Angry is impossible on me now, only peace. Peaceful thinking, peaceful action.

Why they will be eliminated? Because this is the evolution of human, they will become redundant, and be eliminated by the nature.

I feel I have no heart, the nature is my heart, I don't want to do anything, I just will do something. There is no time, I just exist, like the nature exist around me. "This too, spoke Siddhartha, I do not care very much about. Let the things be illusions or not, after all I would then also be an illusion, and thus they are always like me. This is what makes them so dear and worthy of veneration for me: they are like me. Therefore, I can love them." Have I entered nirvana? I smile to the nature. Four days ago, when I walk across a classroom peacefully where someone is giving a speech, a girl look directly at my eyes, we gazed at each other for several seconds peacefully, I recall that scene in the night, it is the perfect communication, the perfect happiness. Nirvana should be the perfect communication to the nature, the ripple on the water surface in a drizzling night, the flow of the thick leaves on the trees in a sunny midday.

Happy is not worthy to pursue, as you will surely get as much sorrow as the happy that you get. The only thing worthy to do is creating.

Smile to him/her, when he/she forget himself/herself in the happy :)

It is so good, that live in the perfect world :) Especially after you know how to act perfectly in the world with your perfect discernment :)

2004.4.29

I can wait, especially after I understand that there is no time :)

Help the animal type people, they will thank you, help the machine type people, they will respect you, help the genius whose heart and head are balanced, he/she will help you one day for the repayment. So, if you want repayment, only help the genius.

Lovely people lost head occasionally, is there a type of people lost heart occasionally? The answer should be true. Lost head occasionally will show vanity occasionally, so lost heart occasionally will tell lie occasionally, I understand her now :)

In fact, I can live harmoniously with any type of people, but only geniuses can live together without any conflict, genius country is not a dream, it is feasible, human society will surely one day achieve it.

How will generated? I think all geniuses whose head and heart get balanced have will, but it seems only the highest genius have strong will, because genius is a degree, the weak genius's will is paralyzed by the high genius. So we can judge people by the will.

Morality is the same, only the genius whose head and heart get balanced know the right morality, other type people's morality all get to the wrong way, while the highest genius have the highest morality.

That six type people won't become my friend, they all have flaw, will go the wrong way, so have no promise, you can't help them, and they can't help you.

If his heart is not as good as the head, he tell lie, he will often smile to let you think he have a very good heart, or his voice is very pleasant to hear and very polite. Machine type people's polite is only imitating and you can easily get this, the half an heart people's polite is real polite, but don't fall into his delusion. When a genius marry with

a machine type people, their children are polite :)

How to understand a people? Body, head, heart. If you understand the three essential element of him/her, you get to understand him/her and won't fall into the delusion created by him/her, people create delusion to conceal his/her flaw, genius don't create delusion as have no flaw to conceal, he/her can just always be the self.

Skim over "Genetics: Analysis of Genes and Genomes" by Daniel L. Hartl and Elizabeth W. Jones.

The lovely people who lost head occasionally is stupid, unable to reason, what is the trait of the people that lost heart occasionally? He/she is stupid in develop relationship, make friends, and will always be quietly to give you the delusion that always have heart.

Only trust the eyes, other traits, such as the smile, the voice, the movement, the action, all can be delusion.

2004.4.30

Machine type people like what can make their head heat, this let them feel very good, so they like arguing, chauvinist etc.

I think I may need to give up the idea of two-dimensional programming language presently, I need to put focus on Perfect OS first, although I think it should still be possible. Literature language is one-dimensional, gene seems to be one-dimensional too, but gene is quaternary rather than binary, this should be a insight.

"He(Buddha) commands benevolence, clemency, sympathy, tolerance, but not love; he forbade us to tie our heart in love to earthly things". If lost love, when you see others' happy, you can see others' sorrow too, so you feel sympathy for others even when he/she is happy, but when you feel sympathy for others, you should feel sympathy for yourself too in fact, as you lost your love. Try to understand her, you didn't lost your love in fact :)

When his eyes show the will, you can use your will to overwhelm his will, but the better way is use your eyes to absorb his will with your motionless face, several times later, he will no longer show the will and become peace as you.

After the scheme is perfected, it become don't do it.

The trait of the people who lost heart occasionally is he/she will become exciting when communicating, so he/she choose to be quietly in normal case.

After I understand this six type people and the genius is a degree, I think I have already understand everyone, I know how to deal with this six type people and get on well with genius type people.

Chapter 5

Monogamy

2004.5.5

2004.4.30

I only like the genius type girl, I look at her eyes peacefully without any emotion, like read a wonderful book, and get to know everything of her, her head, her heart, and her body.

I lie on the bed in the midnight, it is raining, I listen to the pitter-patter, I know this is the best music in fact, I look at the things around me, feel them, feel the existence of myself, emotion don't exist now, and this is the deepest emotion, I can communicate to everyone, everything, and the nature is perfectly now, and I think I have entered nirvana. Love is absorb in fact, so you need to express your love if you love, you need to write love letters, poetry etc., but after absorb love and express love is unified, you get to know perfect communication, emotion don't exist, and entered nirvana, which contained all the emotion.

2004.5.1

I think what I know clearly now was just some instinct to me ago, these truths are saved in my genes in fact, and I express them after grow up.

=====

六种类型的人和天才

人主要由三个要素构成，身体，头脑，心灵。

天才是心灵和头脑达到了平衡的人，然后就只是程度问题了，天才都有强意志，但一般天才的意志往往被更高的天才的意志所瘫痪，因此往往显得没有意志，而且一般天才往往有残留的动物性，这点主要体现在相貌上。天才之间相处很舒服。

除了天才型再就是其他六种类型的人了。

第一种人有心灵没有头脑。

第二种人有头脑没有心灵，也就是机器型的人，没有心灵就没有感情，不知道什么道德，因

此往往成为道德家，伪善等等，友谊对他们来说是纯粹的利益关系，他们平时通过头脑模仿别人，如果头脑比别人好就可以欺骗别人，使别人产生他们也有感情的错觉。因为只有头脑，所以他们喜欢能让他们头脑发热的事情，那样感觉很舒服，因此他们喜欢争论，喜欢盲目爱国等等。没有心灵就没有想象力，没有好奇心，也没有创新能力，他们往往精通理论，实际上什么都做不了，因此喜欢把理论什么的吹得很高深，虽然那些东西在天才眼里很简单。他们说起慌来没有一点羞耻感。机器型的人的发展方向和表现往往跟他们的相貌有很大的关系。他们模仿别人达到一定水平后看起来就有了别人的一模一样的气质，很多天才的伴侣都是机器型的人。

第三种是虚荣型，这种人心灵比头脑好，多出来的心灵就变成虚荣了。

第四种是撒谎型，这种人头脑比心灵好，多出来的头脑就用来撒谎了，当然如果他说的慌总被别人拆穿他就不会说谎了。他们一般很有礼貌，经常微笑让别人产生他心灵很好的错觉，或者说话的声音很好听等等。天才与机器型的人的子女一般都是这个类型。

第五种是可爱型，这种人头脑和心灵虽然平衡了，但头脑是断断续续的，没有推理能力，因此偶尔虚荣，过一会儿又重新有了头脑才认识到这一点。这种人往往为自己散失头脑时所做的事后悔。

第六种是安静型，这种人头脑和心灵也是平衡的，但心灵是断断续续的，因此偶尔撒谎，不怎么交朋友，交流的时候往往显得很激动，所以平时就选择很安静。这种人往往为自己散失心灵时所说的话后悔。

把人的本质看清楚了以后相处就很容易了。

一般的天才心灵年龄是五六岁，顶尖的天才心灵年龄只有两三岁，也就是说两三岁就开始记事，并且随时观察和思考，这样长大后往往就有了面相术，传心术，解心能力等，而且知道一些哲学上的普通人不肯也不愿相信的真理，但很多顶尖的天才也没有完全达到头脑和心灵的平衡，因此往往还是会犯错误。

=====

Every type of people play a role in the society, a good society can let everyone be useful, then the society keep stable and develop, the people who do subversive work to break the stable society, who are no longer be useful for the development, will be eliminated.

The genius know, he often have good luck, that many things seems happened by chance helped him, and he follow these things as following the nature, but he know those things are never happened by chance, if there is a thing happened by chance, everything is happened by chance in fact, genius often do something to others and make others think it is happened by chance while it is designed by the genius in fact, so the genius know those things happened on him are not by chance too, those things are done by the nature, or the god. Nature is the god.

Academic professors(those who are machine type people) like solve those problems which are impossible to solve, so the problem will become complex, can bluff others and they can waste their whole life in them.

Be mindful to the girl who dare to look at you :) Behind the confidence, there is surely strength.

If the heart is a little better than head, the head can't control the heart, she will show body, a little vanity and seems lust. In fact, the better the heart, the more he/she is lust, genius seems don't be lust only because the head can control the heart. The last type of girl you need to overcome is the a little vanity type girl.

Eyes are so charming, once the genius meet the special eyes, he have to understand them, or the curiousness will always leave in the heart, he understand them by observing and thinking.

Genius type boy like genius type girl, but only when the degree is the same the two can love.

If his girlfriend show body(vanity type or machine type who imitated to be vanity), his heart is not as good as the head, as vanity type is fit to liar type.

2004.5.2

Wise come out when head and heart are balanced, then it is a degree, so the indication of genius is wise, when both head and heart are good but head is a little better than heart, he/she is astute, when heart is a little better than head, he/she flatter.

Often do meditation to determine people's heart and head etc., your head will become more and more tough, like the steel.

The essence of a people can never change. This is a important thing that you need to realize.

Determine the people whose head is a little better than the heart or the heart is a little better than the head is very important, especially the first type, as you may be cheat by her head, that she seems have very good heart, this type girl's eyes are not very beautiful, and a little pretend. The second type who is a little vanity's eyes are beautiful, one thing you need to know, vanity type girl seems care about benefit(money etc.) more, but she care about emotion more in fact, and pretend type girl care about benefit more in fact, on boy it is the same, as head need benefit, heart need emotion.

My head and heart should get balanced, or I can't get these things, and needn't say, both very high :_)

"A scientist is a mimosa when he himself has made a mistake, and a roaring lion when he discovers a mistake of others." -- Albert Einstein, quoted in Ehlers, Liebers Hertz.

"In science one tries to tell people, in such a way as to be understood by everyone, something that no one ever knew before. But in poetry, it's the exact opposite." -- Paul Dirac

"All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them." -- Galileo Gililei

"Science is built upon facts, as a house is built of stones; but an accumulation of facts is no more a science that a heap of stones is a house." -- Henri Poincare' in Science and

Hypothesis

"Do not worry about your difficulties in mathematics, I assure you that mine are greater." -- Albert Einstein

- Genius don't like mathematics because it only use head.

"An expert is a man who has stopped thinking - he knows." -- Frank Lloyd Wright

"Chemistry is physics without thought, mathematics is physics without purpose".

I confirmed this, Mao's head and heart are balanced too, and as high as me :) I can always understand her heart, and she can understand my heart too :)

The gentle breeze blow the trees in the night, the world is filled with my love to her. I know we can do telepathy. We communicate to each other just like communicate to the self.

These short sentences come out after several hours' meditation, I must consider every small indication and all the information.

2004.5.3

When imagine the evil, you lost the consciousness, after you realize this, you no longer lost the consciousness when imagine it, as it become pure aesthetic sense, you look at her body without evil thought, know appreciate her from the eyes, imagine the body contact without evil thought, then the pure aesthetic sense become happiness, and you needn't cost time to do it, just imagine it directly get the same happiness. Vanity type people have to do many things to pursue the happiness as they can't control the heart, they need to experience it, while genius type can only imagine it, so genius have much time to create many things, liar type people have the ability to create many things too, but they haven't enough heart to guide them, so they often only create many useless things. Machine type people have no heart so they always imitate others, genius's heart feel ashamed of imitating others so they always create new things.

If the male genius and female genius get together, they have no conflict and will never lack emotion, then they can help each other and lead the blissfully life :)

Read "India in Black and White" by Kevin Solway, Buddhism make India's geniuses become less and less.

If you start to cheat me, I will turn myself to a simpleminded child that fall into your cheating, so you will continue to tell many lies, but you will tell some facts too, then I will distinguish the lies and facts after leave you by thinking, and get the facts which I need :)

2004.5.4

You tell a small lie, then you need to tell ten lies to conceal it, after your lies system is build over, you get a very big lie as the conclusion, and all of your lies are revealed naturally at last, hehe. This just like build a system without a solid root, it will surely go to smash when build over.

When dancing, you make your movement be different as you are out of the ordinary, but you will find the guy who stand there and don't move is most out of the ordinary in the dancing people, as dancing's highest level is don't dance. Gambling's highest level is don't gamble, the wisdom in it is the same.

There are so many highest wisdom between her and me, they are so small and trivial, that only we two know in the heart and can understand them :)

Female genius know do things on the initiative too, she do it as give the necessary chance to the male genius, the male genius observe keenly and won't lost any chance, this is their highest communication.

The heart observe, the head think, so the genius know much more information than others and can analyze all the information, then get the truth.

You can wait, if you observe and think when waiting, or just enjoy the pleasure of existence.

=====

对人的分析

人主要由三个要素构成：身体，头脑，心灵。身体大家都看得到就不说了。天才是心灵和头脑达到了平衡的人，然后就只是程度问题了，天才之间相处很舒服。头脑和心灵的程度及其组合形成了各种类型的人。

第一种人有心灵没有头脑。

第二种人有头脑没有心灵，也就是机器型的人，没有心灵就没有感情。

第三种人头脑和心灵虽然平衡了，但头脑是断断续续的。

第四种人头脑和心灵也是平衡的，但心灵是断断续续的。

第五种是虚荣型，这种人心灵比头脑好，多出来的心灵就变成虚荣了，虽然虚荣，实际上还是对感情的需求比较多。

第六种是撒谎型，这种人头脑比心灵好，多出来的头脑就用来撒慌了。

第七种人心灵和头脑都很好，但头脑比心灵稍微好一点点，也就比较精明。

第八种人心灵比头脑稍微好一点点，也就有点喜欢奉承别人。

最后就是我这种类型了，顶尖天才：_)

大家都知道找对自己合适的类型了吧，希望我的分析能对你有用 :)

=====

The lunatic is the people who both lost head occasionally and lost heart occasionally. So the lost head occasionally people marry with lost heart occasionally people, their children may be genius, lost head occasionally, lost heart occasionally and the lunatic people, then the lunatic people will be eliminated.

Fame is not a good thing, the highest genius know keep to be a normal people, and only the high geniuses know his/her name.

My computer is very secure :_)

Communicate to him when he have head, ignore he when he lost head, and you need to remember that only communicate to him within a wink, because he will lost head instantly.

Like eating, rag doll in the adolescence is the indication of heart is a little better than head, as head can't control the heart, genius like them too, but the head can control the heart so he is willing to give the things which he like to others, as he is happy when he see others are happy.

The heart have the desire of being solitary, so he/she can have the ego, but if be solitary for too long, he/she will need communication, when you find the true love, the two is unified.

I read the conservation between Siddhartha and Gotama again, "--but the uniformity of the world, that everything which happens is connected, that the great and the small things are all encompassed by the same forces of time, by the same law of causes, of coming into being and of dying, this is what shines brightly out of your exalted teachings, oh perfected one. But according to your very own teachings, this unity and necessary sequence of all things is nevertheless broken in one place, through a small gap, this world of unity is invaded by something alien, something new, something which had not been there before, and which cannot be demonstrated and cannot be proven: these are your teachings of overcoming the world, of salvation. But with this small gap, with this small breach, the entire eternal and uniform law of the world is breaking apart again and becomes void", this is the fundamental error of Buddhism, now we know the salvation from suffering is creating, the salvation from death is propagate, and i have already solved the problem of propagation as i have found the female genius. "It has come to you in the course of your own search, on your own path, through thoughts, through meditation, through realizations, through enlightenment. It has not come to you by means of teachings! And -- thus is my thought, oh exalted one, -- nobody will obtain salvation by means of teachings! You will not be able to convey and say to anybody, oh venerable one, in words and through teachings what has happened to you in the hour of enlightenment! The teachings of the enlightened Buddha contain much, it teaches many to live righteously, to avoid evil. But there is one thing which these so clear, these so venerable teachings do not contain: they do not contain the mystery of what the exalted one has experienced for himself, he alone among hundreds of thousands", i love these words from the deepest heart.

Why our world is perfect? Because if it is not perfect, in other words, it have an error, our world will become void because of the error. But it is still possible that there is a small gap in our world, we can enter another world if we can find that small gap, this means our world is not the whole world, yes, so we need to explore the world, in fact, I think death is the gap to enter that world, as life become material. Our life is colorful when life become material, but material can become life too, so material world is as colorful as the life world, so we really needn't be afraid of the death, just lead the colorful life in life world first, then lead the colorful "life" in material world, again and again, in our perfect world. Everything is me.

2004.5.5

On male, if he have the condition, the people whose heart is a little better than the head will like polygamy, and the people whose head is a little better than the heart will

like prostitution, if the head and heart get balanced, he like monogamy in fact. I analyze whether polygamy is possible on male genius here, first, he will surely need to marry with the female genius whose degree is the same as he, because she is the only girl that he can love perfectly, then, if a female genius whose degree is higher than him, he can't get her as she don't love him, if a female genius whose degree is lower than him, he won't love her because she can't understand him completely, if a girl whose heart is a little better than the head, she have the weakness of lazy as head can't control the heart, so he can't always love her, if a girl whose head is a little better than the heart, she can't always love him, so, the last situation is another girl who is the genius type and the degree is the same, if normal genius, this is possible but there will be several the same degree male genius as you too, so the result of competition can only be monogamy, if highest genius, it is most likely you can't find another genius type girl whose degree is the same as you, if the degree is a little lower than you, it is not very suitable, even you succeeded in this polygamy form, you will surely lack emotion, because emotion is mutual, if one of your wives devote emotion to you, she can't get the same amount in return, as you emotion is divided, the result is she won't devote emotion to you anymore, then all of you lack emotion, so polygamy is not good. Prostitution is easy to analyze, it is pursue happiness, and you will surely get the same amount of suffering at last(such as the body become weak), so you can easily understand this is not good too. I solved this problem now :) The best form of marriage is monogamy, and it is stable, then it is easily to know, low geniuses have one child, normal geniuses(liar type with vanity type is in this case too) have two children, high geniuses(astute type with flatterer type is in this case too) have more than two children, this achieved development.

Mao Zedong's head is a little better than the heart, so he like prostitution.

Buddha's head is a little better than the heart too, so he cheat and wear robes, he like prostitution too, then avoid female, just like Mao Zedong oppose prostitution after realized that it is not good. Like attracts like, Buddhist monks are this type too, they know they are cheating if they are talking, although there are many machine type people imitated to become monk, and some lovely type people(whose head is intermittent) have nothing to do so follow the head monk.

Misogynist's heart is a little better than the head, he like polygamy in fact :_) The head can't control the heart, so they often become fat because of lazy or like eating :)

Poet is the people whose heart is a little better than the head, such as Rabindranath Tagore, Hai Zi.

Jesus have already be analyzed by Nietzsche, "the religion founder never go out", Jesus's heart is a little better than the head, his heart hope there is a god, then he trust it, he didn't tell lie, those words are come from his heart, although his words is not true, I know several people in contemporary will become Jesus if put him in Jesus's age and environment, now they don't trust Christianity only because they don't want to repeat his action :) Most Christian is the normal genius whose heart is a little better than the head, they hope there is a god, but they don't trust there is a god in fact, so there are some other Christians, or the well-known Christians, they tell the normal Christians that there is really a god, it is only cheat them in fact, as those well-known Christians are the people whose head is a little better than the heart, who like

cheating.

The essence is the same, the appearance is different, geniuses(including the people whose head and heart are not well balanced) only don't repeat others, so create new things.

Sorry, i understand all of you, your head and your heart :_)

The earth will be unified peacefully. Someone think China was unified by military force ago, so the earth will be unified by military force too, but you should know, the genius will never repeat other geniuses' action, Ying Zheng lack emotion because of his mistake, so he use military force as only use head, but the most mighty force is peacefully, it become the same as the force of the nature.

He can watch series of shows everyday because he only have half a heart, so won't feel boring.

I lie on the warm bed, I feel my body, the bed and the quilt, there have no difference, I start to experience the death which will happen on me one day, my body will become materials and melt into the world, my consciousness, which consisted by my head and my heart, will melt into the world too, I will melted into the nature, but I don't die, my consciousness is still there, yes, the nature have consciousness as everyone of us, I entered the material world, or returned to the material world, alive in it, peacefully.

There is no things that is miserable. You think other people's life is miserable, but it is not miserable to themselves, you think they are miserable when suffering, but you have experienced illness and starveling ago too, those experience are interesting to yourself, right? :) You think what he is doing is boring, but it is not boring to himself. I feel shed blood is dreadful, but you don't fear it, it is not dreadful to you. Many machine type people are died or killed "miserably", but machine type people have no fear of death at all, it is not miserable to themselves, the death often be honor to them, your death is not miserable to yourself too, commit suicide is naturally and peacefully to the suicide. No one can experience death, because there is no death.

I open Nietzsche's book and see the words in "The last man", "We have find the blissfulness.", "treat illness and doubt as crime,", "No one is poor or rich, because the two burden both are very oppressive.", "They only enjoy the diluted clean and happy at day time, and don't dear to riot that play too much sex in the night, they care for the health very much.", "We have find the blissfulness." That last man blink the eye which send the inkling happy and say.

History is interesting, I don't know there was so many people are interested in rocks ago, now people are interested in many similar things, most of them are machine type people :_) I have already find the blessedness, keep your body strong, so you can enjoy the pleasure of your body, find your lover, and only love her, then you will never lack emotion, other girls are your friends, not lovers, if your head and heart are not balanced, forgive each other's flaw, you can hit each other, the struggle between you two is interesting in fact, and the last, keep your head running :_)

I think my philosophy have already perfected :) My heart is so happy, like the warm

water :)

Chapter 6

The Analysis of Human

2004.5.11

2004.5.5

I didn't know these things will happen too, so terror. Fear and laugh :) The feel of heart beating and flesh jumping :) Just like playing a horror computer game or read a horror fiction, you know it is not dangerous at all, but you still fear it :) The heart always fear the unknown things. I know things will always happen in the best way, happen perfectly, but it always astonish me, and you :) It is good, we understand more and more things, which we never think about ago.

Geniuses can communicate by telepathy, and needn't contact each other, they can communicate by the information which normal type can't sense at all, and build the acquiescently convention without any words.

Genius grow up as overcome the fear, by know the unknown things, and the new fear continue to help him. Everyone overcame the fear of death when the death is coming, while machine type people have no fear as have no heart.

Genius needn't teach, machine type people always need teaching, half a heart and a head need advice.

Nat, honey, birds and many other living creatures all know telepathy too in fact, and their heart are very good, as very sensitive, so can sense the dangerous immediately. Yes, all of the living creatures whose head and heart get balanced know telepathy, although it have degree, so the communication between animals and human is possible. Dinosaur evolve and become birds, so interesting, yes, birds is more mighty than Dinosaur.

2004.5.6

Who am I now? I find I never need communication now, just like don't need emotion, because I can always communicate to her, after I decided to only love her. Yes, I overcame emotion now, I will never lack emotion :)

My first book find myself, the second book find the machine type people, the third book let me understand others and find her :)

读完了《我想告诉你，我不配做你的兄弟》，作者赶紧闪，真名李鹏，罪与罚是一，没有什么悲惨的，小伟度过了对应于他思想境界的完美的一生，他的思想境界是为不朽而自私，当然不朽也只是程度上的区别，思想再上升就会认识到不朽也只不过是一种虚荣。

She won't correct your thinking although she know your thinking is wrong, because she want the boy who understand her heart by himself.

The genius experienced the intense situation before the intense situation come, then he is peacefully in the intense situation, he done many mistake in the imagination, then think about it and find the fault, so don't make mistake in the practice.

Think about everything which you feel strange, but not just ignoring or accepting it. This is the difference between you and me :)

Stupid(or lovely) is only because the head is intermittent, so unable to reason, while the heart is good.

Yes, every boy only have one girl in the world, who entered your heart in your golden age, then other girl is impossible to enter your heart anymore, she is as unique as you, you two meet not by chance, but because the similarity between you two let you two come together, if you lost her, what you can do is recall the story and regret in the whole life. Get the true love is so hard, you can't make any mistake, as one mistake is enough to break you two.

Only telepathy can't be listen in :)

毛怡婷，我爱你，爱你就像爱自己 :) 终于查到你的名字了，呵呵。

If he is astute, he will give you benefit on his own initiative when contact for the first several times, then get big benefit from you, so you can only contact him for the first several times :_)

If he is stupid, help him to do the stupid things which he is going to do, then he understand that he is stupid, don't tell him that it is a stupid thing, so he will revenge you because you revealed his stupidity, although you helped him. Why the first method is better? Because the second method only give him the fishes, the first method tell him how to fish.

Don't give order to the lovely girl, she disobey you because of your order, she know how to act well and needn't your teach.

If the lower genius don't listen to your suggestion, let him torture himself.

If she is vanity, appreciate her and give her the emotion by your eyes.

2004.5.7

You know my time is worthy, so you want to waste my time by let me wait, but most of my time is spent on thinking, so I wait and think just like at leisure, you let me do trivial things, I do them as enjoy the life, you want to disturb my sleeping by don't sleep, but I just think on the bed, then write down something, I always take care of my body and full of energy, then you lack sleeping :)

You can't hide your information even you only give the useless information, it is only become more trivial, I can still get it. The appearance is always corresponding to the essence, although it is always changing.

He shout the slogan if he have no heart while have a intermittent head, if he write article, his article is fully of horrible slogans, which full of conflict, so he choose to only shout one slogan. Parading is not good because of this.

What about the people who have no head while have a intermittent heart? They should be neurastheniac.

There are people whose head is a little better than the heart while the heart is intermittent, and the people whose heart is a little better than the head while the head is intermittent, etc.

He who use knife will be killed, as often hurt others will make all the hurt return back one day. He often intruded others' computer, his hard disk will be clear one day. He who cheat others will be cheat, as small lies accumulate and become a big lie, which everyone can know, then you find you only cheated yourself. Why? Because there are always someone be more mighty than you, you often do crime, you will one day meet him and do crime on him, then he will punish you for all of your crime. Who is he? The next generation.

He/she desire fame if heart is a little better than head, and vanity if heart is much better than head :)

Everyone can understand my words and agree with them, so they are truths.

You are shocked when read my article for the first time, then it become very normal, as you accepted it :) This is the character of truth.

The normal is the highest.

If only read books, you experienced many things by imagination, but have no your life, if don't read books, you become a character in others' book. Only the people whose head and heart get balanced can write down books which recorded the life, write down the story of people, because if not balanced, his/her life will inevitably go to the wrong way, so he/she don't want to write down them, he/she summarize his philosophy in a word, and this viewpoint is inevitably still be wrong.

Why I write down these things that I get? So many. I know my books will become non-sense soon, like all the philosophy books :) You know they are right when you read, but you don't know if don't read.

=====

对人的分析(修订版)

人主要由三个要素构成：身体，头脑，心灵。身体大家都看得到就不说了。天才是心灵和头脑达到了平衡的人，然后就只是程度问题了，天才之间相处很舒服。头脑和心灵的程度及其组合形成了各种类型的人。

第一种人没头脑又没心灵，也就是白痴。

第二种人没心灵但有个断断续续的头脑，就只能喊口号，如果写文章的话里面就全是恐怖的口号，充满了冲突。

第三种人没头脑但有个断断续续的心灵，一般是神经衰弱症患者。

第四种人有头脑有心灵，但都是断断续续的，也就是街上的疯子。

第五种人有头脑有心灵，也都正常，不过程度都不高。

第六种人有心灵没有头脑。

第七种人有头脑没有心灵，也就是机器型的人，没有心灵就没有感情。

第八种人头脑和心灵虽然平衡了，但头脑是断断续续的，没逻辑。这种人比较可爱，毕竟心灵是好的。

第九种人头脑和心灵也是平衡的，但心灵是断断续续的，比较容易激动。

此外还有头脑心灵没平衡而且其一断断续续的情况。

第十种是虚荣型，这种人心灵比头脑好，多出来的心灵就变成虚荣了，虽然虚荣，实际上还是对感情的需求比较多。

第十一种是撒谎型，这种人头头脑比心灵好，多出来的头脑就用来撒慌了。

第十二种人心灵和头脑都很好，但头脑比心灵稍微好一点点，也就比较精明，重视利益些。

第十三种人心灵比头脑稍微好一点点，也就有点喜欢奉承别人，喜欢名声。

最后就是顶尖天才：)

再就是一夫一妻制好，找个合适的人相伴一生吧，这就是人生的幸福所在。想起来人还真够无聊的，乱七八糟的人混在一起发生了各种各样的事，现在终于理清楚了：)

胡正
2004.5.7
=====

He/she commit suicide because of the torture of heart, and for fame. You have no chance to commit suicide while not being imitating others now :)

Why you want to become Buddha? Only Buddha is Buddha, you are you, you can never become others.

Collect enough appearances then see the essence, I get the essence at last.

Human is enlightened.

The ability to appreciate the arts is related to the portion and degree of head and heart, you can understand him/her from the photos which he/she like.

There are infinite appearance, so view the appearance is non-sense, the purpose of view appearance can only be seek the essence, after get the essence, the appearances become no difference.

2004.5.8

She don't want to leave you, she only want to test whether you will ask her to remain with you, test whether you love her, if you insist on ask her don't leave you, she won't go away. Your girl will never tell lie to you, but she will keep silence(so test your heart), she will never refuse you, but hide from you(so test your head).

I understand what said in George Orwell's "1984" now, their articles are modified unceasingly, and normal people can't sense at all :)

I don't feel strange on anyone's words or action now, now I often feel strange when programming, which we called bugs, this will be solved by only use LISP. Once a LISP program is build over, the essence needn't change, and you can select the numerous appearances, the C program have no essence, because you always need to change the "essence" code when change the appearance, but the essence is the thing that never need to change, so C program can't have essence in fact, this is the reason that C program always need changing, and C program will surely die out.

I think literature is terminated, the most beautiful thing happened in the life can't be write down, but we can experience them.

Gambling is controlled by the gambling company.

I can only trust her, just like I can only trust telepathy.

Machine like fixed things, genius only have a plan then see the situation.

We have no right to stop others' laughing, even it is foolish laugh, he laugh foolishly because he respect you, don't want to disturb you by his laugh.

Notice, everyone you acquainted is not a normal people, if you are not a normal people. Think they are normal is a mistake, and I have already explained the reason. This is a important thing that you need to realize, then you can always take advantage of every people that you acquainted.

The lovely boy call you brother, then think he is the father. 可爱的男孩平时称你为哥哥，有了点实力后就会自称为老子。

The genes of head and heart should have many pairs, so the children's head and heart are the mixture result of their parents. Just like the body.

Everyone do things to suit him best and achieve his purpose, no one is stupid. Decide the purpose by thinking.

Heart is the water, they accommodate, the essence is the same, but don't want to get the same appearance, just like the different shape of water. The better the heart, the feel of more water. And, I find the amount of drinking water everyday is related to the amount of the heart. I drink many water everyday, machine type people needn't much water. I find the easy and accurate way to determine people's heart now.

Head is the metal, machine type people like metal as the appearance, so you can judge machine type people by this trait too.

Body is the meat :)

Beautiful is the mixture of the three elements.

Three is a interesting number, our space is three dimensional, my analysis of human is composed by three elements, I think all other living creature is the same. Color have three primary element, red, green, blue, I think body is red as blood, heart is green as the grasses, head is blue as the color of science, but if have all the three element, it become white, so white is the most beautiful color, genius all like white. When you work hard, that use your body and head, you will like yellow to show your heart, as yellow is the mixture of red and green, when you work hard that use your body and heart, you like purple to show your head(cardinal), and red means fighting, so he wear red hat if his body is thin and weak :) Children fear darkness(black) because the body, head, heart all can't connect to it, so nurse wear white, milk is white, and gray means death as the mixture of green and blue, no red, no body. You can judge a genius's state by the color which him/her like.

food. music. drawing.

He like the sound of the metal.

The evolution never stop, including in human, the next generation always be higher than the precious, while the weakness are eliminated.

The difference between prostitution and polygamy is whether borne children or not

while make love to more than one woman.

What you can only do is keep silence after reading my articles, just like facing the nature :)

What you do have no value, all of your things are based on your name, then you build a story on your name, but your name have no root, so it will be forgotten at last.

I feel I have already become the ruler, I rule the world just like the nature.

I can predicate your response after I determined your head and heart, and you can't escape from this.

The telepathy between me and her is perfect now. I just meet her, and see her sit down there, listen to another girl, she is too beautiful.

Who am I? Really the god? O. But I am sure that she is the goddess :)

He/she flatter others to express his/her heart, so he/she need fame to be flattered :)

2004.5.9

和尚都是些比较重视利益的人。

一个人的心灵和他/她每天的饮水量成正比，注意啦，那家伙平时不喝水：)

狗是没有感情的，你看得出来吗？

The heart need communication just like water want to blend in.

Society become stable after I find the slogan shouter :) This type people will be eliminated just like neurastheniac, they are just the two pole.

I confirmed it, monogamy. Chia's tradition is both polygamy and prostitution on the emperor, but unified the two is not get both, but become monogamy. If you rob others' girl, especially the case that genius type girl who is a little lower than you, you will lost your girl, no matter how powerful you are, because your girl is as powerful as you, even you can get her, you can't get her heart. Only the beautiful machine type girl can allow this for you, and, in fact, after you get your girl, you will find you really no longer need other girls, she contained all the good of other girls.

I find, those have flaw type people are useful in the society too, they hit each other, but the relation can be stable, and they all have to develop because hit each other, and lower genius type people often be hit by them, if haven't other type people, the lower genius won't bow to you, because he know you won't hurt him, he only bow to you after he understand that he need your protection, while other type people bow to you because they need your help as to avoid their flaw. If one day human all become high geniuses, they have no conflict, so lack the propulsion, then human will stop developing, so lost head and lost heart gene is useful, genius often be pushed by the lost head occasionally people, and all other type people make society become colorful.

If a man lost the true love, he is miserable in the later life and regret, maybe write books, the corresponding woman won't regret as it is not her fault, then she can devote half of her love to her children, and read books written by the man, but she won't contact him because she love him, even she get to contact him, it will be a big shock to him, maybe cause heart disease.

Flatter type people's face have a little smile, astute type people's face is a little fierce, genius type people look at you and have no express, monk don't dare to look at you because he afraid that you may find he is cheating you.

Heart is the life, machine type people have no life, they are only tools, you can determine and make use of them if your head is better than them, can't if head is equal to them, and be cheated if head is not as good as them. Love is give heart to each other, so the two can control each other's life, and build the convention, you only have one heart, you can only give heart to one people, so you can only love one people.

In a good regime(and other manage systems), half of the official should be machine type people, and half be genius type people, the flatter and astute people can't become official, because they will often do mistake because of fame or benefit, we need machine type people or we can't manage geniuses, while machine type people need genius type people's help, and the highest genius become the president after reach the mature age(maybe 40 or 60), his wife is highest genius too, one of their children can become the next president, but the next president can be other geniuses' child too, it is decided by who is higher. All other type people become useful in the society, including lost head and lost heart type, while the idiot, slogan shouter, neurastheniac, lunatic and lowest genius type people are eliminated, then the society keep stable and develop.

Although I get many appearance trait of machine type people, normal people still can't determine them, even determined some, they will be cheated by some higher machine type people, and seldom people can read my book, even read, often can't understand or just ignore what I say, if you judge by the appearance, the machine type people can always change the appearance, and continue cheating you, but my book is still useful to geniuses to understand the people whose degree is lower than you. It is always that only the highest genius can determine the highest machine type people :)

What people do is always corresponding to his/her thinking, so develop thinking is very important, except the gift of head and heart, you can always develop your thinking by build on other geniuses, by read books, observe, and think.

He love you by cheat you, although it haven't difference to you if he can always cheat, anyway, good head is a advantage, I won't disturb the machine type people if he/she can always cheat you.

Little prince's author's wife should be a lovely type people, so he call she as a rose, which have thorn, yes, lovely girl is rose. I think he may died of commit suicide too. I don't buy flower to my girl because she is the lotus, yes, don't buy flower is a case of do nothing.

There is case that have a little heart and a intermittent head, while they like slogan too, if head and heart get balanced, then lovely.

She can't read your love letters because she have no logic, so she can't understand them and think they are garbages, and her articles only show her heart, no reasoning :)

2004.5.10

Another thing I find, I see genius type people have the same face, while have the different degree, this is a indication of human's evolution.

High genius often pity low genius, but the low genius don't like it, so they would better separate, just like the degree.

Genius can control the sex desire, so he/she masturbate and drink water and keep the good form, machine type people don't masturbate so can keep the good form without often drink water, the astute type people(including monk type) suffer from violent masturbate(as they like prostitution), then they learned to avoid it, flatter type people is lust. It is very important that astute type people marry with flatter type people, so they can restrict each other, or they will surely make mistake, and their children can be high geniuses. It is important that highest genius marry with the highest genius because they won't be cheated by machine, then they don't lack love. If a machine type people can cheat the low genius, it is allowed too, although their children will be liar, as I described ago, liar type people is useful in the society. Machine type marry with machine type have no problem. Genius type marry with only have heart type, their children will be vanity type, this have no problem. Only have heart type marry with only have heart type have no problem. If lovely type marry with machine type, their children become half a heart slogan shouter, lovely type people marry with machine type often because he/she do much crime that lost his/her heart, so this is the punishment to him/her, if half a heart slogan shouter continue lost the heart, he/she will most likely marry with a machine type people, then their children will be completely slogan shouter, and will be eliminated. The same is happened on lost heart type, if he/she often tell lie, then he/she will marry with only have heart people, as he/she can't cheat the have head people, then their children will be half a head nervosism, if half a head nervosism continue tell lie and marry with only have heart type, their children become nervosism that can only lie on the bed. It is often because the animal portion in human make people do crime, and this is indicated by the face, the crime gene(or animal gene) of the people will be eliminated after two generation's accumulate, and human become more and more pure. Why face is important? It can indicate the animal portion gene in you.

Human always understand human's world, just like ant, but we know ant's world is not the whole world, ant's world is not the whole world as when they contact human, they can only explain human's action as god, or mystery. The universe is still a mystery to human, so human's world is a very small world, but the invention of computer seems can reveal this secret, if living creature is only some LISP program, and we know, the gene of human is not very complex.

Genius often being feeling blush of his normal, because his normal often seems become dazzling when compare with others.

If half a heart slogan shouter don't lost the heart, they can be useful too, such as chapman. Yes, on every type people it is the same, let head under the control of heart, and don't lost the heart, then people don't do crime, society become stable and keep develop.

In the another case, if all are geniuses, such as begin an undertaking, they don't work together, but lead everyone's life in different place, but they can communicate by telepathy, and connect by Internet etc., this is the most efficient work pattern, needn't machine type people, and can avoid higher genius seeing lower genius's fault, which make them both become shy and can't cooperate with each other although they can get on well. By this, we can add benefit system into Linux community, the fault of present Linux community is it only built the emotion system, so encounter problem as everyone need to solve the living problem by himself/herself. I get the initial organization form of genius company now :) After the major task get success, it need to turn on the degree system and insert the same number machine type people into the company, but the flatter type and astute type can't get into the manage system, you should give the flatter type fame and do teaching, the astute type benefit and do research, and you need to give help to their marriage. Liar, vanity, lovely and quietly type can't get into the system, they live in the society with normal geniuses without fixed organization. The manager decorate by white, head worker room decorate by yellow, heart worker by purple, machine type add the blue color in each case, and if need service people, then add some only have heart people, they decorate by green, and they are managed by two people, a machine type and a genius type. All of the machine type people need to have the same appearance as the corresponding genius type people. Genius's wife/husband should don't work in the same department if they are both in your company, and you should don't interfere their marriage, only help the highest geniuses, although the highest genius should won't work in your company, but the president of another company, you can develop relationship by this too. All of the company is under control of the government, then, a country is only a big company in fact, so, there will be a highest government which manage all the countries on the earth, it is most powerful, then, a multi-pyramid system is build up on the earth.

When make produces, you should divide them to fit genius type, machine type, only have heart type, vanity type, liar type, flatter type, astute type too, you can't consider lovely and quietly type because it is their flaw and have no solution.

After the multi-pyramid system build up on the earth, we start to explore the universe, and build the same system on other planets, while there is always a highest manage system.

It seems human haven't much difference from ant now, ant get a stable manage system and evolved for so many years, yes, ant never stopped evolution, you can get this by ant's ability, human will still get evolve, but the essence will remain the same, and the dividing of the work in ant appeared in human now. Earth is big enough for ant to live and propagate, the universe is big enough for us, ant is exploring the earth, but they won't understand the earth, we are exploring the universe, but we won't understand the universe. Ant have science and history as us. The low genius can't understand our world, you are a low genius in the future human's eyes too, we can't understand the world as we are in the world, while we always understand our world, even you can get a explanation of the world, such as pi, you can get it but you can't prove it, so there

have no end, just like our world.

Two children come to chase me in the skating rink and don't fear me even I put my hat at the back :) Normal people avoid my sight because they find my sight can penetrate them although it is peacefully. When rule become the art, people won't feel they are ruled, they find it is good for everyone if follow the rule, and disobey the rule will get punishment peacefully by the mighty rule, this is achieved when the ruler is a completely normal people in them, and his rule become others' rule.

You often show your strong point, then you find your strong point just become weakness as strong point is only a degree, so the people who don't show his/her strong point is most mighty, as you can't find his/her weakness just like you can't find his/her strong point. Remember, his strong point is just his weakness, often think about this, then you find his weakness easily. He is fierce, so others fear him and he become the leader, but this is his weakness, when a people who is peacefully and don't fear him at all, he is defeated, his people don't want to fear the leader. Noble is her strong point, so this is her weakness too, as she have no boyfriend :_) My girl will become as normal as me soon :)

You don't dare to do it because you don't understand it, but after you understand it, you don't want to do it, this is the difference between normal genius and high genius, so the highest genius will lead the same life as the normal genius, he/she is normal but have no desire of other things, thus achieved perfection. Monks are abnormal, just like their essence :) The leader is abnormal too, so he should be a people who like fame, and he flatter to the ruler(although no one can sense it and the ruler won't be affected by the flatter), who is a normal people, he have to flatter to the normal people because he is restricted by many other geniuses, who listen to the highest genius in fact. I solved the problem of leader now. I know highest genius don't want to be leader :) He become the hierarch of genius religion, although there is no title, and who is the highest can be know by high geniuses directly.

Interesting, how I get those things :) Everything is predestined.

The last type of people that need to solve is the liar type, especially the liar who have a very good head, he/she can only be restricted by the highest genius, as only the highest genius can reveal his/her lie and pretending. In fact, this problem will be solved when all highest genius marry with highest genius, but not machine type people, as the later case borne liar type children, then, the current high liar type people will marry with vanity type people or lower genius type people as they can't enter manage system, they can be bagman, publicity man, so don't cheat while half a heart won't feel shy, then their children become normal genius or astute type, normal liar type haven't much bad effect, they often become good at hit other, which make society develop.

2004.5.11

The world is ruled by a infant, so everyone needn't fear him, while he have the most mighty power, so everyone fear him, by this, needn't fear and fear get unified, and his rule become the most powerful rule.

I know I will be contended after get her, just like many normal genius who lead the satisfactory life. Christianity defeated polygamy(so adultery is not allowed), Buddhism

defeated prostitution(while Buddha prostitute most), and genius religion defeated both.

Nietzsche say get on with woman need whip, because the woman him meet is a machine type people, so can't communicate by heart, so need whip(or head, as head control the whip).

This most powerful force is telepathy, geniuses are ruled by it, and other type are ruled too although they can't do telepathy to geniuses, when they find the highest genius can penetrate their mind, so the highest genius know their weakness, and they don't dare to violate him. I just united geniuses.

Geniuses can cooperate efficiently in fact, but the different degree genius need to do different work corresponding to their degree, although they need to be restricted by other type people.

It seems there haven't much difference in Christianity, Buddhism and genius religion, all haven't belief, it is only consisted by different type of people. Needn't say, there will only be genius religion left.

It is impossible for them to understand the whole if head and heart didn't get balanced, while the whole have degree.

Now the little children all have thinking, and their view point are right although naive, you can't restrict their thinking, they don't fear you whether how mighty you are as they are children, and you can't use force on them as they are children, children are most powerful. Yes, who can rule the children, who can rule the future, and rule the children is not a easy work as you thought of, I have this ability now.

I have already understand China's situation :) And I know why I can't penetrate their mind now, because I haven't understand the international situation yet.

Every noble genius will change to act as normal one day, the world is ruled by them, they cooperate by telepathy.

Genius fear other type of people because can't penetrate their mind, as fear the unknown and their heart is a child, all of other type people create delusion, and genius don't, but I penetrated them at last.

开始读《强力意志——重估一切价值的尝试》。

=====

武装人民——最后是武装了暴民。

只有在同某个统治等级相联系的情况下，才会有新的哲学家产生，他是这个等级的最高精神体现。伟大的政治即将统治全球，迫在眉睫；应当制定必要的原则。

比"你应"更高一级的是"我要"（英雄人物）；比"我要"更高一级的是"我是"（古希腊诸神）。

==

没有你，我会停止呼吸。感受到你平静的呼吸我可以静静地呼吸。

The ruthless. The high genius is ruthless because he defeated the weakness in himself, so he is ruthless to the low genius who haven't defeat the weakness, who don't bow to the high genius, because their weakness will do evil. This is necessary, or geniuses won't unite, and high genius hit their heart ruthlessly to help them to defeat the weakness.

We often be cheated by the people who only have half a heart, whose smile face seems have very good heart, and they like give order before grow up.

When you find you need to doubt him/her, that can't do telepathy, try to use those several type to explain him/her, then you can get a fit type and understand him/her.

Everyone need to hide something as the weakness, after achieved perfection as overcame all the weakness, you won't hide anything that happened on you ago.

All of the mistake that made by genius because they want to change other type people, they teach others(such as their children) to act as geniuses, then be cheated by them. So even change the machine type should be mistake too. We didn't change machine type people, it is they changed themselves by imitating. All are geniuses can't work, other type people are necessary to let genius defeat their evil in them, which show on other type people.

Don't pity the low genius who is leading low life, there have no relation between the punishment which they are receiving and their low degree, I see many low geniuses lead blissful life, because they didn't do crime. If his sight still need your pity, it is only that he haven't realize his crime. So don't pity low geniuses, pity is only because haven't understand their crime.

Machine is fierce to you only because he/she find you will fear these actions, so if you won't fear, they will change themselves.

They need to hide some thing, because they have flaw, such as people's flatter philosophy, if a people is very good at this, he won't write down them as he know he can't show them, or everyone understand him and know his weakness, and as I mentioned ago, the flatter philosophy will become one word at last. Genius philosophy is written down, so other geniuses can accumulate the experience, although this make other type people know genius's mistake too, but geniuses will insist on open. The war between these type people can never stop, as all are evolving :)

The children chase you because he/she only have half a heart, he/she chase you so you are a thief and he/she is the police :)

Know is easy, but understand is hard, it often need several times' realization, including the period that you think you understood but don't understand in fact. To understand, you need to try, so don't think you understand it if you never tried ago.

Act as normal is not because normal, become normal is give up in fact, it is, you are a normal people in them while they know you are not normal. And once you find you don't act as normal genius, think about it, there is a mistake on you. In the history, all

of the people who don't act as normal people at last, all have fault. So, the key is become normal at last, while you have tried many things and understand many things, to try many things, you need to often return to the normal state so you can start to try the next thing, or you fall into that thing for too long and waste your time on repeating work. May be it is not good for a young boy to "understand" time doesn't exist :_)

If your heart can always connect to him, notice, whether your head can connect to him? Can connect occasionally? :_)

Become god is just the realization that nothing is happened by chance, so you always try to understand everyday that you have question, and I see the possibility that people's head and heart get accumulate by one and one generation, so there is a possibility that one day the quantitative change become fundamental change, so propagation is similar to the reincarnation in Buddhism, people marry as try to fix the flaw on them by borne their children.

Only trust the genius, who doubt you for a long period ago.

Enjoy the half a heart people's polite, who often hit others ago :_) Although you need to help him because of his polite, but this is the payback that he helped you ago. Notice people's merit, she is lovely because she is not lovely, he is quietly because he is very easy to become exciting, he is polite because he is not polite ago, so the merit of the highest people is normal, as he is most out of the common.

His/her heart is a little better than head if he/she need pity.

When there is classical music, it is a indication of lack emotion.

The monk type people like play the game which related to money, such as simulate lottery game, although he don't pursue money in reality :_)

The highest genius always be a individual so machine can't imitate him/her.

Here is two new types of people that you can get on well, the machine type who have a little heart, so he can be your best helper, while the complete machine type can only execute your fixed order, they are useful to protect the foundation, another type is the people who have very good heart while have a little head, she can be good at journalism. Oh, yes, it is just understand every type of people and take good advantage of them, train your ability to get on well and deal with them, so everyone can take good effort and get the things they need, you have to understand other type people, because they often don't understand themselves, and like conceal their weakness or desire.

The best class monitor is the people who only have half a heart, so he can serve to others and get the respect.

You can determine whether his head is a little better than heart or heart a little better than head by your intuition when see his photo, if the first impression is his head, the first case, and if the first impression is his heart, the second case.

People all like the people who is the same as them, so the highest genius can get on

well with all of them because he can become the same as each type, and he can deal with each type because he can understand them and simulate their mind, while he have no weakness as head and heart get balanced.

The quality of your article is decided by your adversary.

The genius don't come to your company as he don't bow to you and want to challenge you, and you can't convince the high genius whether how high you are, so after your company get success, you resign the leadership, and make the like fame people be the leader, while you are the ruler in the back, although you needn't pay much attention and only do the big decision, as the company is almost succeeded. The company need a leader, the board of directors won't attract young geniuses.

He need pity if didn't get fame, and this is a way to get fame :_) He will realize that he need to defeat the flaw of need pity after get fame by this way.

Plato should be a machine type people, as his mind is formed by Socrates, so he work hard and can face death as Socrates, and I understand why Maslow respect him now :) Every type of people have the corresponding valuing viewpoint, although genius type contained all as the whole.

People's character is very easy to change, especially the machine type people :) Character is only the appearance, people's character often change after contacted me for several times.

The astute type people is good at financing, but they are very easy to be corrupt by money too as they care for benefit, we can give them benefit to satisfy them, they possess money but won't waste money as they are astute, this is the easy way, but they will still torture, so, is it necessary for they overcome the weakness in them too? On low genius, many people insist on monogamy and lead the blissful life easily, they insist on monogamy because they have no condition for prostitution and polygamy, while highest genius need to overcome the two and confirm this, so, normal astute type people should act as the highest astute people, who overcome the weakness in him, then they can lead blissful life easily, in fact, now we can easily know who may be easily to be corrupted by money, so we can build the supervise for them, which leaded by the highest astute people, and let they know they are supervised on this although they can't sense it in normal case. Zhu Rongji say his best achievement is he is a uncorrupted official, because defeat the evil in the self is the most hard thing, and he succeeded, so he is proud of this. Another case for astute type people is mentioned ago, as do research, and let they possess expensive research equipment, which they can't possess in fact, and they will cherish the expensive equipments as they are astute, while they possess these things can only be a delusion to them. People can't possess money or materials, this is a thing astute need to realize. Every type of people have the corresponding weakness, and the people who overcame the weakness in the self become the mater mind of that type people, so don't complain your type, genius type people experienced the most heavy torture in fact, and every type can lead blissful life if act good, don't do crime. I know presently my best achievement is that I found the female genius and overcame prostitution and polygamy. Who will become the mater mind of flatter type people, that defeat the desire for fame in him? And the challenge is given to the other several types of people too. Buddha didn't defeat his last

weakness, cheating, although he defeated benefit and prostitution. If monk type(the difference between head and heart is smaller than astute type) defeated cheating, they act the same as the genius, it is the same when compliment type defeated flatter. Nietzsche is higher than Buddha.

He defeated flatter after he become the leader, as he needn't flatter to others anymore, and the ruler needn't his flatterer. Oh, yes, after each type people's philosophy get the highest, they will become harmonious and have no conflict.

Like attract like, if they can get on very well, they are the same type, this is the most easy and efficient way to determine people. Often use this method, then you can get the accurate judgement directly after determined the people who can live harmoniously with him/her.

I find the machine type boy no longer say kill anymore now, because now he just become the self and needn't pretend to have deep emotion anymore. Yes, if every type people become the self and take the advantage on good things, they can live harmoniously.

Often stimulate others' mind before going to contact him/her, then you can avoid many unnecessary actions(as you can predicate his action) and questions(as you can predicate his answer).

If you defeat the weakness in you by yourself, you get progress, and if defeat the weakness by others' help, such as your mate, you decline, this is indicated on their children.

Last night, I walk alone in the university, it is a little cold, a girl past me, and I get to know her heart is a little better than the head from her hair and white dress up, then I still think about some other things, when she walk into a dark path where one side is trees and grasses and another side is the wall and playground, under a yellow lamp, I see she turn back and I see her sight, then I get to know her heart, she is a little fear of rape, I haven't this thought at all, but her heart thought infected me, I was going to walk into that dark path too because I want to hide my heart, but I changed to another path as I get her thought, a little bad luck, that I was doubted to be a raper :) Then I think about rape, most boy have thought about rape in the adolescence, genius type boy can say out this thought as he know he won't do it, the most dangerous type people that may become raper is the head a little better than heart type, so they will hide this thought, rape's essence is the same as prostitute, now we can imagine a rape accident, the heart a little better than head type girl past the head a little better than heart type boy, then the girl find the path is dark and haven't other people around, she find the dangerousness of rape, so she turn back and glanced the boy, the boy haven't the thought of rape at first, but be aware this after met her sight, then he find he get a good luck :) In this situation, if rape happen, the boy and girl is suitable to each other, and the girl won't advertise because she care for fame, if have child, their child may be genius type, so rape in this situation a little like illegitimacy when a male genius make love with a female genius, both may borne genius, I see another case, that vanity type girl make love with liar type boy(such as dandy), their child will be genius type too, so we can get to know aborticide is immoral. If the girl don't fear rape, rape often won't happen, genius type girl often don't fear rape, they won't make the hair show

temptation, their noble that don't see other people when walking(as being thinking) can defeat others' raper's thought, while genius type girl often know how to keep safe. Ho, girl's rape psychology is interesting. Genius type girl can defeat the thought of afraid rape just like genius type boy can defeat the thought of rape. I think about the fear of death, she defeated the fear of rape after she can almost sure of that she won't be rape, and don't fear rape can help her again even when she meet a raper, so people defeated the fear of death after he can almost sure of that he won't be killed, and this can help him won't be killed too when someone think about kill him, how to defeat the fear of death? As I mentioned ago, the salvation from death is propagate, so I can defeat the fear of death after my several children all grow up! And all of them are highest geniuses, so no one dare to kill me too after this is done as my children will become very mighty as me, while I defeated the fear of death in myself. I think about another case, is it good that except the genius type girl you love, you have another wife who is machine type? In this case, you can model her to the form you like if your head is equal or better than her, and you won't give your love to her as you know she have no heart, while she needn't your heart too, so your heart can still communicate to your genius wife, as a machine type people, she can help you to do many things which may smother genius's heart, if borne children, the children will be liar type, but with good education, they can be best "class monitor", the liar type children grow up with genius type children, liar type study to genius type, while genius type learned to doubt liar type, as I know, when genius type child grow up, his/her biggest weakness is always trust others, so often be cheated, and only know this and start to doubt others after grow up, so if genius type children grow up with the liar type children, they will learn the ability to doubt others while growing up, so their head and heart can start to develop at very early age, but not only after grow up as start to pursue true love. This seems to be a good solution, it have no problem to the male genius, and it should have no problem to genius type girl too, although I still need to confirm this, it have no problem to machine type girl, the only defeat is this will borne some highest liar type children, although they may learned to don't lie, they will always care for benefit. This is a little difficult to analyze, I think I can try to analyze the good heart type as it is the other pole, the good heart type won't conflict to the genius type girl too, and the children will be vanity type, oh, if you marry with machine type girl, you should marry with good heart type too, so it can get balanced, then you have three wives, and get on with liar type and vanity type children is much a trouble, so, things become complex now, and we know, we should keep it simple, so monogamy is still the best case, while it is most simple. Yes, it haven't much difference, that your genius type children can get on with other type children in the school, and you can teach them to analyze others, your children will keep a naive heart after get the true love, so their naive heart can put on other things, no longer true love, and you can know, the longer keep the naive heart, the better, as naive accumulate happy, so will generate much torture in the feature, and the torture will create great things.

Chapter 7

First love is true love

2004.5.16

初恋即真爱。

2004.5.12

Notice the girl who never show herself, she have no shortcoming, she always listen quietly and don't speak in the classroom, wear yellow when take the commemorate photo with classmates, often come to the forum and read articles which written by the classmates but don't write articles to show herself, you didn't contact her ago, but her face and expression leave you a very amiable impression, oh, you can contact to her now, and she will be your best friend in your whole life.

So many good girls, that you met but never speak with each other. You communicated by telepathy and know each other's heart, and you only understand her after leave each other, it is lucky, we can still communicate, even can't contact, telepathy still work.

Lovely chemistry teacher :_)

When you recall the things happened ago, you absorbed many love, and it may be too heavy that stop your breathing, so make sure your lover is around you when write memoir, so you can express your love.

I find the lovely type people can take good advantage too, because he look like genius type people in normal case, and he can often make geniuses angry if use head, although he will learn to always use the heart, so never lost the heart and won't make others angry(or people won't pay attention to him), then he is very friendly to others.

Education system should change to fit each type people, but not mix together as a mess.

Opsearch try to solve the problems that never exist to geniuses. Half a heart people is good at it as they only have half a heart.

I hate those animal portion gene.

When genius feel sorrow, he/she have no expression, only half a heart people have very sorrow face, as their half a heart can't know sorrow face is ugly.

The girl .. , you see her good heart, so you can get to know her heart is a little better than the head :)

The flatter type people still can't escape from flatter even he become the leader, so the only solution is which he know at the beginning, get marry with the astute type people, then he escaped from flatter.

Perfect OS will be suitable for each type people, yes, the essence is the same, then the different strategy for different type people, and at last different themes to fit different state of the people. All the software will designed by this too.

So I get to know, the essence of the manage system can only be genius type people, other type people can restrict and help each other after get the suitable partner. This model is very simple and direct now, and I think it is the best manage system.

The genius never sing the singer's song, he/she only listen, only machine type people imitate, and their sound is nasty.

I know no one can stop me now, my valuing system contained every type people's valuing system, so no one can change my valuing system.

Machine type will escape from imitating after get marry with heart type people.

I start to think about the structure of all are genius type people in the society now, although they have different degree, they can determine the degree easily, then do the different work corresponding to the degree, haven't any conflict, and all take good advantage, yes, this is just the perfect pyramid society, oh, no, it won't work, it is stable but won't develop, as I mentioned ago, low genius won't bow to the high genius although they know they are lower, this is the redemption on genius type people.

No one can escape from the weakness of the essence, while the weakness is on genius type people too.

No one persuaded other type people ago, just reason can't persuade the people who haven't reason, you can never persuade other type people. He don't say anymore because he think you are wrong, but not be persuaded by you. So don't argue with other type people, they need to realize they are wrong by themselves.

If she care for benefit, after she get the benefit, she still care for benefit, she say benefit is not necessary only to cheat you, while still possess benefit. So she still haven't defeat her weakness, don't trust her. Every type of people defeated the weakness when die.

I can only defeat my weakness of fear death when die.

Don't argue with him/her, become the same as him/her when meet him/her, then he/she show the weakness to you, and you can really defeat him/her soon. I have no

desire of money, so I will have most money, then I defeat the people who care for money, I have no desire of power, so I will have the most mighty power, then I defeated the people who care for power, I have no desire of fame, so I will have the most good fame, then I defeated the people who care for fame, etc.

You can judge a people by his death, only the people who didn't do crime will have a peacefully death. Buddha suffered much when dieing, Jesus is killed on the cross, as crime and punishment is one.

I understand people in the history now, just look their death. 不得好死。 This contained a highest philosophy, no one can escape this.

Often help the low genius, only a little contact is OK :)

In the world, everyone get what he need, so perfect. He is killed because of corrupt, he tell you he regret, but he don't regret in fact, he think it is worthy, even be killed :)

Everyone in his/her world, and think he/she is right, so only when you deprived what he/she desire, he/she will think you are right.

2004.5.13

The genius type girl whose degree is lower than you can only be your tool if you live together, because you can almost understand her head and heart only by your head, so you needn't use heart on her, then you don't love her, and she can only become your sex tool when make love. She can't get inside your heart, then you two can't melt into one, as she can be a individual too even leave you. So, you can understand why don't marry with the lower genius type girl now. Low genius understand this too, so we don't live together but communicate by the distance to separate us from everyday life. Then we know true love only exist when the degree is the same.

Everyone think others are only tools to him/her, until one day he/she realize it was himself/herself being a tool to his/her "tool", then he/she is defeated, your relationship is over, and you win. You have no emotion to your tool, machine type can only be tools to you, so you can't have emotion to them while they needn't emotion, you can always have emotion to the heart type people because you never treat them as tool, low genius can only be tools to you if you contact each other, so emotion exists in different degree geniuses only when they don't make use of each other, be individual to each other, other type people always think genius type people are tools to them, so you can't have emotion to them, while they never need true love, you have true emotion to your children before them grow up, but they become your tools after grow up, so your children will go out to seek true love after grow up, so it is very important that your partner is your true love, whose degree is the same as you, or you lack emotion after children grow up. Your brothers and sisters are not tools to each other before grow up, so you have true love to your brothers and sisters before grow up, but become tools to each other after grow up, and no longer tools to each other after old, so you have true love to your brothers and sisters again after old. What is blissful life? You are never tools to others, although you help each other. Now I start to design the blissful life for geniuses, you lead the blissful life before grow up, then you start to show yourself and defeat all the evils in you, then you find your true love, get marry with her, borne children, lead blissful life with your children, and you get fame, benefit before your

children grow up, and you lead blissful life with your wife in the later life.

Female genius know she can only wait if she want to get true love, while she must give chances to the male genius so he can contact to her.

Female genius never write books to record her thinking, because she need to show herself by never show herself, this is the only way to distinguish herself from others.

Every type people lead the blissful life in the whole life, it is not blissful to you, but it is blissful to themselves, as every type people's valuing system is different, and all of you get the same amount of happy and sorrow in your whole life, although the highest have most happy and sorrow. So we can only judge people by how many things he/she create in the whole life. Male genius created many things, female genius choose to create the male genius, right? I understand female genius's philosophy now :)

You pity the low genius type girl, because you put your mind into her situation, then you get the result that she is leading miserable life, but you are wrong, the right way is, you should stimulate her mind, then you get to know her situation is not miserable at all to her mind, her situation suit her mind perfectly just like your situation suit your mind, and she is proud of her situation as you.

Unify fame and benefit, is power. Let machine type people's mind become your mind, then heart type people listen to machine type people, and lower geniuses bow to you as you have power, all other type people conflict with each other and make each other angry, and when their opinion conflict with the machine type people, who mind is the same as yours, their heart feel bad, but the machine type people won't, so they have to accept your opinion. I understand now, genius desire true love, and he need power. To maintain power, you need true love, so your children is the same as you. Get the power to live, get the true love to propagate.

When the half a heart girl show the body, look at her body, she is happy as you understand her heart :)

In fact, after you get your girl, she can become any type girl as you like, because she contained all the good of other type girls, so you really needn't other type girl anymore.

When arguing, the people who say the last words and make others become silence is the winner(the lost head type people is a exception, as his last words make himself become silence, so you needn't say the last words), although others all are not persuaded(people are impossible to be persuaded), we have to admit it. So, the people who have most mighty power is the winner, as he can make you become silence, although you are not persuaded, as you are not persuadable. It is a hard work that people understand the self, vanity people persuade money, and understand he need emotion at last, liar type people want respect(as good class monitor), and understand he need benefit at last, the flatter type persuade money, and want fame at last, the astute type people want respect, and will understand he need benefit at last, the genius want to get true love, after get true love, he think he is contended and can only do devotion in the later life, but other type people only think you are a best tool, and young genius think you are leading miserable life, the life that don't fit for genius, yes, you are really leading the miserable life, it is only you still want to conceal this, low

geniuses are really leading miserable life, because the life he is leading is not the life he want to lead in the childhood, so he is defeated. Everyone cheat others to make others become his/her tool, and the best method is let him/her cheat himself/herself at the same time. He is a tool to you, he is leading miserable life in your eyes, and to let him be a good tool, let him cheat himself not leading miserable life. Most genius can understand that he needn't fame and benefit but need true love, but seldom genius can understand that he need power after get true love, so he have everything that others have. You only need one best girl to have all the girls, you only need the most mighty power to have everything else, and let others be contended with themselves.

As each type people's convenience have different definition, so need different strategy.

Anyway, the highest is don't argue, what you say is just the last words. And you never need to argue after you get the most mighty power.

She say she don't wear fashionable dress. So tell you she is not vanity, while she is vanity.

Do you know, acquaint a genius type girl is so hard, most genius type girl can only do telepathy to you, can't be acquainted or even met, so once you find one, don't lost her.

All of us are thinking, but only the highest geniuses's thinking is useful or right.

In other side, their miserable life is corresponding to his degree, it is miserable to you, but not miserable to him, the highest genius will surely get the most mighty power.

I understand why Zhu Rongji failed now, because he only get fame, which he don't desire. Astute people get success if get benefit, flatter people get success if get fame, and genius get success if get power, and power is the unifying of fame and benefit. Lovely people get success if he/she is lovely, he/she is not lovely if use head. Liar type get success if he/she get respect. Vanity type people get success if he/she get thanks.

If he often give suggestion to you, he only have half a heart, who like give order to others ago.

Most of your friends ago are half a heart type people, who want to make use of you.

True friend needn't contact, you can do telepathy in most case.

Genius type people can't tell lie, yes, it is not don't tell lie, but can't, his/her heart always opposite this.

The world will be managed by high geniuses who can manage himself/herself, other type people all can't be the manager because while they can't manage themselves, how can they manage others? Machine type people are our tool for management.

The lost head type boy's eyes is regretful before grow up, so other's won't laugh at his stupid head, and he like say regret words if you say he is stupid although you can conceal with him soon after communicate to his heart.

My ability to determine people is perfect now, only one trait is enough :)

He/she who help you cheat in the examination is genius type, as this need the ability of telepathy.

The astute type people like conceal something, like mysticism, tell lie's purpose is the same, it is only a degree difference.

Fellow-villager (老乡) is the small form of chauvinist, machine type people like it very much.

Heart type people can learn to use computer by graphic example. Can they do programming as machine type people after get geniuses' help?

2004.5.14

Here are several other types of people...

Java, C++ are the language for the a head and half a heart people, who haven't very good imagination. Database manipulate is for this type people too, who can't fully imagine file manipulate. Machine type people can demonstrate C programming language, but they can't develop software, as develop software need design, while design need imagination. The people who have a head and a intermittent heart can good at C but can't do file manipulate. Perl is for the people who have a head and half a intermittent heart. LISP is for genius.

If the head is intermittent, he/she can't drive a car, as turn the corner need reasoning, he/she can only drive bicycle, so turn the corning in arc.

Now I can just feel whether your head or heart is intermittent, by adjust my mind into others' degree, then put into his/her situation, and get the result immediately. The lost head people's head is a mass of chaos.

If you find you can do telepathy to him/her, who is leading "miserable" life, there still have a delusion, it only indicate he/she have a good heart, while it is most likely that his/her head is intermittent.

Oh, there are so many lost head type people, if their head and heart get balanced, the indication of them is kind-hearted. And if a girl give you the sense of sex abuse, it is always a indication of lost head type. Oh, so many low degree genius type people I thought of ago are the can't reason type people in fact, although their head and heart get balanced, they can't reason, so when the heart get information, they can only feel, so they don't know bow to you, if they can only judge you by your appearance, they can only fear you.

The degree of head and heart gene just like the gene of height, it is the mixture of parents, and although head and heart didn't get balanced, people can still be useful if don't do crime, but the lost head and lost heart gene should haven't any use, and much evil is happened because of this two gene, they just like color-blind gene, being recessive gene, and I can almost make sure of this now, so the lost head and lost heart

gene will become less and less in human in the future as I have already discovered them, then human society will become much stable, evil should seldom happen because of these lost head and lost heart people. The way to eliminate these two gene is by borne lunatic people, so lost head people marry with lost heart people.

The normal people is so seldom, that haven't much animal portion gene, haven't lost head gene, haven't lost heart gene, head and heart's degree is high, and get balanced. The normal people is the ruler. I understand now, reason rule the emotion, while emotion restrict the reason. As lost head gene is recessive gene, so if kind-heart people marry with kind-heart people, their children will inevitably still be kind-heart people, human society are mainly consisted by these kind-heart people, as they can't reason, so need to be ruled by the people who can reason, the reason gene is just the rule gene, while a good ruler need good heart, and don't lost heart.

Buddha just cheated many people whose head is a little better than heart while the head can't reason, then attracted some head a little better than heart people, continue to cheat the unable to reason people. Jesus just deluded many people whose heart is a little better than head while the head can't reason, then attracted many heart a little better than head people, and now come some head a little better than heart people help to cheat the unable to reason people.

He can't play chess if can't reason.

Why he is fool? Because he can't reason.

Wang Xiaobo only have half a heart, so he is not very shame, while he like C++ and show the laughing face, but Cheng Qingyang is a genius, this is why his "Golden Age" is welcomed, another reason is Wang Xiaobo say out what he think, this is a good virtue as he overcame telling lie.

Why my action always looks similar with normal people? Because they can't do, while I don't do :)

People always do things that they can't do, and use some words to conceal their flaw, so don't trust their words directly, if he say he have do something ago, ask them whether succeeded.

If his/her heart is a little better than head, so a little vanity, but he/she don't know flatter, this is the indication that his/her heart is intermittent.

Why your heart can always connect to him, and he don't lost head, but he always can't understand you? Because he is foolish, can't reason.

The people who can't reason is just the animal type people.

The education system's purpose is make other type people become useful tools.

The can't reason gene is different from the lost head gene.

I seek lonely. I seek the darkness to find myself.

The lost head gene is the stupid gene, the lost heart gene is the crime gene, the can't reason gene is the foolish gene.

Only the people who can reason can do things on the initiative, while the heart let you lazy, and the people who can't reason can only follow, so become coward.

Is there a "reason" gene on heart? I haven't find this yet.

2004.5.15

The woman who can't reason become pure propagate tool, get your joy from her body if she is beautiful, you can communicate heart to her, but can't communicate the head.

The people who can't reason need belief, the people who can reason can just trust reason, so needn't belief.

The machine type people who can reason can be a individual, as reason can direct the action, but they don't know the purpose, so they listen to geniuses.

Reason gene is a dominant gene.

I get the secret is genius's hereditary at last now, some geniuses' head is a little better than heart, so they care for head, then find a machine type woman who can reason, their children only have half a heart, so no longer be geniuses, some geniuses' heart is a little better than head ,so they care for heart, then find a heart type woman who have a beautiful heart and a good head, but the head can't reason, so she listen to him. Seldom genius can understand female genius, this need the highest genius whose head and heart get balanced.

I always trust others, then doubt and think after I find they don't fit the image which I thought of, and understand them at last.

Genius's normal expression don't laugh, but being puzzling, he don't puzzle anymore until grow up, or get enlightened.

Being thinking need reasoning, so they are unable to think.

I have already see the society clearly, as I understand all the people now.

Idealist is the people who can't reason, while have a good heart.

The unable to reason gene keep people become slave,the lost head and lost heart gene keep to slave them, this is called the human society. No matter how hard they work, their living environment will keep at the degree that best for work, they can't reason, they can never understand their situation, they don't know the history, can't see the future, they can only always live in the present.

Every time my philosophy get big progress, I need to find someone to communicate with. I seek her in the university these days, it is a great torture to me.

This world is perfect, you are always in this perfect world, why want to escape from this world? Just enjoy the life in this perfect world. Why this world exists? This world just exist, and this is a fundamental thing we have to accept. Why I exist, you just exist presently, and death will solve this problem at last. In fact, everyone haven't much difference, your heart will be hereditary to your children, they will have the same ability as you, and start to learn new things from the beginning, and study the things which discovered by you, your children are you, they you are the reborn of you, with the fresh heart. What do I need to you? I can't escape from the regular of the history, the best thing I can do is, unify the earth, then build a space ship, and this is enough for me.

They can't reason so can't think, so they need to speak and say words, then, in the highest form, you will never say words, you communicate to geniuses by telepathy, and communicate to others by stimulate their mind, then do the action peacefully. God keep silence.

Often observe the trees, then you will find the blissfulness in your childhood. It is a long time that you didn't take up the head and watch, right? This is why you can't find the reality, and the self.

Only make friends to the people who can reason, don't lost head and don't lost heart, so your friendship can last in the whole life, the heart decided the degree of your friendship, the head decided how much benefit you can get from each other, and the people whose head and heart get balanced can be your best friend. The people who can't think have no future in the whole life, this is predestinated, they won't understand you as they only live in the present.

2004.5.16

All the happy and sorrow will disappear without any trace, no mater how intense they were ago, the only thing left is what you create, and the experiences, this is the why we like take photos.

记住，找个找个会下棋的女孩 :) The reason gene is most important.

If the machine type people who can reason but have no heart at all, his only purpose is act as a normal people, so can't do anything else.

Only the people who can reason and have heart have consciousness, if the head is better than heart, he cherish the past time, if heart better than head, he think a lot of the future, when head and heart get balanced, he think about both :)

Reason with heart create the will, this is why the people who can't reason are very cowardly.

If he try to hit your heart, but failed, it will hit himself's heart automatically although you did nothing, so people won't hit your heart anymore after they find they can never hit your heart.

At first, the people who lost head occasionally don't reason what will happen in the

short-term future(the long-term future need long time reasoning, so needn't say, it is impossible for them), so his/her heart often let him/her do stupid things when lost head, but they start to reason after the things happened, so they can understand they are doing a stupid thing as regained head later, then they don't know the short-term future but can understand the stupid things happened a moment ago, after realized this, they start to often reason before the heart want to do a thing, so they can always act well and avoid the stupid things he/she was going to do, and know what will happen in the short-term future. The people who lost heart occasionally just opposite, they often do lost heart things at first then realize them, and learned to always only do things when the heart is there, then they can act well and know what they should do in the short-term future.

A example of the second case is, they don't show friendly to you when meet you, only show friendly to you when meet the sight for the second time, after they learned this, they show friendly to you when meet you, although it is a little late, as he/she was waiting the regain of the heart. The people who can reason but both lost head and lost heart show friendly slowly, as he need to wait the regain of both head and heart, so he need to do some some action to conceal this, such as nod for more than one time when show friendly. Show friendly need both head and heart, and the head need to can reason, so you can determine people whether can think by whether he/she can show friendly when meet, and whether lost head and heart by the speed of showing friendly, the lost head type smile then nod later when show friendly, and can keep smiling, the lost heart type nod then smile when show friendly, nod immediately when meet by the smile can't last for a long time, the both lost head and heart type's show friendly is clumsy, don't lost head and don't lost heart show friendly briefly and cut. Appear lovely only need heart, if she never lost heart, she can always appears lovely, if lost heart, she can only appears lovely occasionally. Gaze need both head and heart too, you can sense both your head and heart is there when gazing, so it feel very good, only the people who don't lost head and lost heart can gaze for a long time, if lost heart or lost head, it can only last for two to three seconds, so the people who lost head or heart will shift the sight soon, and he/she is ashamed as he/she know shift the sight exposed this weakness, if the people can't reason, she can't show will when begin to gaze each other, so the gazing is soft at the beginning, if the head can reason, the gaze will show will at first, but if you gaze with a girl, as you two attracted each other, the period of show will will be very short, then it become very soft and last for a long time, so you need to distinguish this little difference from the people who can't reason. When show will, people can compete each other, if lost head, he can only show will intermittently, so you can absorb his will, if both don't lost head and heart, you two can compete will for a long time if the strength of will is close to each other, and get the result when one of you fade the will, if the difference of will is big, you two can done the competing of will in a short time, then the gazing become soft, and you two start to compete heart, determine who is calmer, then the competition is over and you understand each other, if the degree of heart is close to each other, the second progress will last for a long time, if the difference of will is big, the competing of heart will done in a short time. The competing of body is done before the gazing.

People are completely defeated after he/she find his/her mind is completely known by others.

The people who can't reason often feel they are cheated when contact with the genius

type people, although he have no intention to cheat them, it is only because they can't get the hint by reasoning, so they can only trust your words directly, while you don't say everything in the words, this just like the girl saying opposite of her thought is not cheating you, it is only because you are stupid and can't understand the words. So these people like believe the genius, after doubt for a long time, then choose to never doubt, as belief.

This is know by all of us, if he have a girlfriend, he is surely have many other friends, as get a girlfriend is much harder than make many friends, so when he walk with her girlfriend, who is as high as him, he can show mighty, as there are many other type of friends hide behind the two people. So when you find a cool boy have a good girlfriend, you can defeat him by seduce his girlfriend, although you need to defeat him by gazing first, his girlfriend realize his good was only a delusion to her ago, which made by herself, she want to be your girlfriend, so she leave him soon, but you hide from her for a period of time, then she understand that last time you only want to help her to escape from the delusion, she realize this and will still thank you. If you find a boy dress up cool with a beautiful girlfriend, but she is only a beauty, you can look at her body and laugh at him, then he is defeated. If a girl with a machine type boy, her boyfriend is cool and she is proud of this, but he can't laugh, so you can smile and laugh to him, then his girlfriend realized this and become ashamed. Eyes and smile done the competition, and everyday life become interesting because of these competing :)

I only write down the essence of things that happened on me, so this is a philosophy book but not a literature book, while the people who can reason will recall things happened on him/her after read my book, we share the essence, while unable to reason people can only share with the same experiences.

Develop thinking is so interesting, and it will never end, and I think this is one of the most important things in the life.

I lie on the bed, close my eyes, forget the world which I saw by my eyes, then I start to sense the essence of myself, there is the head, the spinal marrow, and the marrow in the neck, I feel my conscious in the essence of me, it move up and down between head and spinal marrow through the marrow of the neck, then I start to sense the real world by consciousness, I forget the world which I get by my eyes, by my ears, by the sense of touch of my body, I forget the room, the bed, the quilt which touch my body, suddenly, I get to see the essence world, the world which I know ago is only the early world which I get by my eyes etc., I get to understand why Buddha say the early world is only a delusion now, and the essence world is so miraculous, you can only get it by all of your consciousness, then you can remove the delusion and see it. I start to travel in the essence world, I am some fresh, bone, and some nerve fibre, my thinking is the regulation of nerve fibre, then I get to know my body is just a universe, when I make love with her I become the god, her body become a big universe too, the two universe meet and start to communicate intimately, when sperm meet ovum, oosperm just become the earth, her body is just the same as the whole universe which we can see, oh, I get to see the scene in the essence world now. The people who can't reason only live in his/her world, we have much more high happiness because we understand the earthly life, the world on the earth, but the world on the earth is still not the whole world, I understand the whole world now, so I have the higher happiness than normal genius who live in the earthly world, people who can't reason live in their world, and

often doubt in the earthly life, you don't doubt in the earthly life, but doubt about the universe as don't understand the universe, I don't doubt about the universe now, as I already understand the whole world, after I understand the me, the me is just the whole world. Why I have no consciousness when I was a oosperm? Because I am only generated after there are enough cell get generated, I get the consciousness only after enough cells consisted me, the sperm have consciousness too in fact, it is not only a simple life, but most like that consisted by many lives, such as a spaceship and a human society is in it, I have consciousness as many cells, the whole human society will have consciousness one day, consisted by many different type of people, then it become a whole and a new great living creates, a people is just a cell to him, the world build by us become his body, oh.

I find the "reason" gene on heart now, it is just recursive imagining, and I understand some other type people, the old man who laugh is just this type people, he can reason, the head and heart get balanced, both don't lost head and don't lost heart, but he have no recursive imagining, his heart is happy, so he laugh, but his heart can't sense the laugh, if head can't reason, his head is foolish, if heart can't recursion imagine, his heart is foolish, so he always laugh foolishly and don't can't this. Reason is think about think, recursive imagination is imagine about imagining. Lisp need both reason and recursive imagination, so the people who can reason but laugh foolishly can't good at LISP too. Oh, I think half a heart people have very sorrow face ago, but it is wrong, it is only because that half a heart have no ability of recursive imagination, the old woman who still like decorating is because of this too. And I said ago, machine type people can't use recursion when programing, this is because they have no imagination as have no heart, now we get to know the people who have heart but the heart can't do recursive imagining can't understand recursion too, and half a heart can't be good at it.

I understand the gap mentioned by Buddha now, the gap is just the vagina of woman, the uterus of woman is just a universe, cells live and propagate in the uterus, and after enough live and propagate, the cells formed a higher life as the embryo, when the child is borne, he entered our world through the gap, the vagina of woman, while the uterus is a whole world ago. I understand why Buddha don't explain the gap now, and he get the early life is delusion as me after be conscious of the real world, in his situation, this finding is just like saying mountain is still mountain, if he just tell it, people will think it haven't much difference to mountain is mountain, to save this wisdom, he have to say mountain is not mountain, then this wisdom can save to today, the highest level of his philosophy lie on woman, so he ask you avoid woman as saying mountain is not mountain, I discover this again as get to know the thing which hided and didn't say by Buddha now, and I know what is Nivira now. Become a Buddha, just like you become the god when make love with your girl and pregnant her. Yes, Buddha's head and heart get balanced as me too, so he don't care about benefit, and he can look at you directly, don't afraid that you look into his heart through the eyes. And we can easy understand what Buddha mean about reincarnation now, as all the uterus of female is a universe, and you can only understand this when you are a pure human, while head and heart get balanced and have no flaw, to become a human need many years' evolution, to remove the animal portion in the human need many generation, to avoid lost head and lost heart need several generation, to make head and heart both become high need several generation, to make head and heart get balanced need several generation too, if you didn't become a perfect human, you will never understand this, after you die, your become materials, your heart are absorbed by grasses, planets, this is

reincarnation as you become plant from materials, if the animal eat the plant, this is reincarnation as you become animal from plant, animal are eat by sarcophagous animals, this is reincarnation, then you may be eat by human, this is reincarnation again, so if you didn't become a Buddha in your life, to become a human again need a very long time, become a pure human need many generation, Buddha understand this, so he ask you avoid eating meat as saying mountain is not mountain again. After you become Buddha, as understand this, you get to know the real world, and can experience Nirvana when make love with your girl, live with her in your whole life, this is the highest blissfulness, as you have deepest emotion to her, but if you don't realize, you only get sex pleasure from her, still feel puzzle when face the world, just like unable to reason people feel puzzle when face the early life. What is the state of the earth? A oosperm as the earth is round? But there will have many other problem generate, such as what is the sun. Oh, this is the defect of this philosophy system. Buddha is wrong. Pregnant can't explain the universe.

I was going to meet Mao Yiting tonight, and I know it will surely success if I go tonight, but, I suddenly find a defeat of her as I think on the bed in the whole afternoon, it is lucky I already have the custom of always keep thinking, but don't ignore some most trivial flaw and start to fall into the coming "blissfulness", yes, Mao don't have the ability of recursive imagination, this is the only defeat of her, I get to know this from some hairlike actions, which I think about and get to understand after several hours' intense thinking. I have a sense, the true love is just your first love, so this become most simple and be useful to everyone. Just like when I come to the universe, I feel Bu Weiming is my best friend, and three years later, after I completely understand everyone else, I get to know it is he can only be my best friend in the room. Your first love is true love, if I fit this on many other people that I know, it is always right! I will start to prove this truth that I find. Things always happen in the best way, this is completely true to me now, I haven't find a thing that disobeying this. And, to explain the universe, it seems lies on LISP. Maybe, I am really the God. How dangerous it was, if I don't keep thinking today, I will fall to a wrong way, that lead blissful life with Mao Yiting, and meet the failure several years later because of the wrong thinking(I realize my old plan which related to her is wrong now). I can almost sure of this now, we experience the first love, then leave each other and seek the true love, and get to know your first love is just your true love, perfectly.

Yes, I find a thing, people all have the habit that change the fact to fit the "truth", because we can only assume the truth, then start to prove it, if it is not true, things won't always corresponding to this "truth", often a "truth" only have a very little flaw, so many people choose to ignore the flaw and so get the truth at last, while it can never be true because of that flaw which you ignored. Why Mao Yiting is not my true love? She keep silence to test my heart, hide from me to test head, but test means doubt, I understand her, so the words I tell her is "I only love you. :)", but doubt, pretending should never exist in true love, and the words corresponding to true love can only be "I love you", while only the first love have no doubt and pretending at all. Buddha is wrong, the truth is eternal true, it is true to everyone, and can be understand by everyone, truth never need to save by tell lie. Buddha get the conclusion that "Everything is emptiness", this "truth" conflict with itself, conflict with the people who is saying it, all of we know this, but people just ignore this flaw :)

Your first love is true love.

After you realize what you thought of ago is wrong, its flaw is so big and obvious to you, although you can't sense the flaw at all while you were thinking about it ago.

I think I find the true love at last now, although I know where it is at the beginning, we needn't go to find it, we only need to realize that what you left is just what you were seeking. We get the true love while we don't know what is true love, then we start to seek true love, and find it at last, which you get at the beginning. I have a sense, human will go out to explore the universe, without purpose, then one day they get a purpose, seek the home, and find the earth at last. :) I know this will be true. But explore the universe is meaningful, just you leave your first lover, if you don't go out to seek true love, you won't know you love her.

The marrow at the position of my neck is very acid now, even a little heat, I think too much today, with both my head and heart, I know seldom people can have this experience :)

The relationship between people will never break, as people never change, if you start to break the friendship, it is only because you start to misunderstand him. After you understand this, your relationship to others will never change, always kept there, won't forgot because of time, won't become deeper because of time. If you find the relationship between you two changed, become better or worse, remember, it is surely only because some delusion generated between you two, so what you need to do is try to understand the reason, then the relationship will keep unchanged. This is a important truth about relationship, after understand this, you can always deal with your relationship to others perfectly.

The recursive imagination gene is just shy gene, she have heart so she desire love, then imagine about the imagining, so she is shy of her desire of love. The shy gene should be dominant gene just like reason gene.

Don't try to revolt the current valuing system in overthrow, this can never happen, the valuing system can only change slowly. I was going to abandon the diploma, then live together with her, and I get to know it is impossible now, if I abandon the diploma, then I will lead a poor life, I can enjoy it, but she won't, because the girl who can't shy is most vanity. How can I abandon the diploma? It means revolt the current education system. You can make diploma useless? The people who have diploma won't accept this, and most high genius have diploma, they will always suppress you by this, especially after they understand that you are a highest genius, they won't give up this change that find one of your weakness, and one weakness is enough, it will surely become fatal to you. If you have a weakness, fix it, don't conceal yourself that you can done it if you work hard, it is only you don't want to do it? Yes, but this is just the weakness of your heart, so you need to overcome it. The god have no weakness.

If you find a people telling lie, then you analyzed his words, and you get to know most of his words are lies, be aware, you must be wrong, liar all know only insert a little lie words when telling lie, or he can't cheat others. This is eternal true, no one have the ability to tell lie and make most of his words become lies but won't be revealed, as if he have a little heart, he can't tell good lies, if have many heart, the heart restrict him to tell lie.

If you talk with someone and tell her something you find, and ask her whether understand it or not, if she understand it, she will only smile or nod and smile, and, notice, if she raise her head think for a while then nod and smile, this means she don't know this, she is only pretending.

If a beautiful girl lead two girls come to dance, it indicated that she can reason, but this is a indication of she can't shy too, if she can both reason and shy, she just won't come dancing, as she can only choose to come along, because she don't want to show her heart to other girls, then she just don't come dancing. The girl who can shy will never become a leader of several other girls, as she will be shy of this.

Every time you realized something, you understand some things which you doubted ago, this is achieving enlightenment.

记住，找个又会害羞又会下棋的女孩 :) 你的初恋情人其实就是你一直在找的人。 I tell you so many technique about finding your true love, but after get the highest, there is no technique, it become simple and straightforward, everyone can understand it.

It is easy to understand why your first lover is your true love now, as when you two start the first love, it is purely only because of the instinct, without any requirement to each other, and the instinct is right. You two leave each other because something happened which you can't control, so what you need to do after that is do something which you can control to find each other again. Tell her, I love you, which you should say but didn't say ago.

Chapter 8

Sorrow and the reality

2004.5.22

2004.5.16

How naive it was, that find a girlfriend and show mighty. Always remember, if you show your strong point, there is surely a weakness in you. Show mighty, show stupidity :_) Always show emotion directly, the weakness behind this is can't shy. The people who can shy will only tell you a little hint about his first love, he won't tell you the detail even you ask for more, so you can only know he was shy of it.

How to defeat the weakness of heart? Can do thing as a machine. Yes, most geniuses defeated the weakness of head, that can act as a only have heart people, so can do any low work, fend for himself, he done this by thinking, understand the benefit of doing low work, and he start to defeat the weakness of heart as train the ability of wait, he can wait because he is imagining when waiting. I have already defeated the weakness of head, what I need to do is defeat the weakness of heart now. And I know, once you find a weakness in you, what you need to do is fix it on your own initiative immediately, or you will surely one day be forced to fix this weakness, that is not a good feeling :)

The judgement of first love is you two like each other, you two like each other at first, then love each other, and return to like each other after get marry, so this is true love.

Never menace others, because menace is pretending, after others understand you are only menacing, they get your weakness, and you will be defeated. People only afraid the peaceful action, which caused by peaceful thinking, after you can always act as this, they will be afraid of you when you only keep silence there.

2004.5.17

The shy gene of the heart, oh, it is as important as the reason gene of the head, and I understand many people because of this now, they just can't shy, although they have deep emotion too, although they have curiosity too. When a girl walk along in the university at night, it indicated she can think(or reason), she have emotion, but this haven't indicated she can shy. The people who can't shy can only devote emotion, but he/she can't receive emotion, so after a period of devote emotion, they often start to don't devote emotion, become very selfish, others devote emotion to him/her too, but he/she can't sense it, they can only communicate the heart by action, words, they can't communicate heart by keep silence.

He/she have deep emotion, but can't shy, this is why you can't sense his/her heart. Many monk type people who can reason is this type, so you can't sense his heart although he have good heart, they have a empty heart, and some others are the type who can shy but can't reason, the monk who can both reason and shy won't look at your eyes directly, or you will see his heart.

I know how hard it is now, that to get the true love, I feel I have already used up all of heart, but I know I nearly get it now. On the wise people, life will only become better and better, I know this.

If the people's head and heart get balanced, lost head and don't lost heart, when he/she can reason and can shy, you can sense his/her heart when he/she is lovely, if can't shy, you will sense his/her stupidity when he/she is lovely. If the people have a head and half a heart, don't lost head and don't lost heart, when he/she can reason and can shy, he/she like cheat others, on male, he like cheat girls and make love with them, so he is a playboy, he can't shy, he is a dandy.

I see the possibility of return to polygamy, as I don't know the reason and shy gene ago, it is surely, the purpose is just borne genius type children, so when the girl's head and heart get balanced and the degree is the same as you, when she only have one flaw, it doesn't matter much, and the girl who have no flaw as you, can understand you, while she is your true love, other type girl, such as can't reason, can't shy, will accept this too after they understand their flaw, you can control her head or heart, but lost head and lost heart type seems don't fit for polygamy. You can control the can't reason and can't shy type girl, but you can't control lost head and lost heart type, although you can defeat them, they will still often lost head or heart. OK, I find a new form of marriage for highest genius now, three girls, the girl who can completely understand you, the girl who can understand your heart and need your protection on head, the girl who can understand your head and need your protection on heart, while only you can understand the first girl, and only you can protect and understand the latter two girls. I still need to do more things to understand the latter two type girl first, and seek my true love :)

In "Life" by Lu Yao, Liu Qiaozhen is the can reason and can't shy type girl, Wang Yaping is the can shy and can't reason type girl.

Zhu Rongji can't shy too.

I am very anguish today. She was perfect to me :(I moan on the bed in the afternoon. Where is her? How many torture I still need to lead to find her? :(

活泼可爱的直觉就是头脑有推理能力并且心灵有害羞能力的象征。只有推理能力而不害羞目光就显得很高傲，也不活泼，只有害羞能力而不能推理就给人平静柔和的感觉。头脑是短短续续的女孩只能给你可爱的感觉，一半心灵只能给你活泼的感觉。

Live and propagate are so easily things, so life's purpose is not this two, but, live and propagate consisted by this two things, and you enjoy life from this two things. You experienced true love, then you created a purpose that seek true love, then understand it at last, the true love is just your first love. Life is the same, you live happily, then you created a purpose for life after grow up, and you will understand it at last, the true life is just what you experienced ago.

Why I am so lazy now :(I feel all the plans paused, and I haven't much passion now :(It is a long time that I didn't smile.

2004.5.18

When the girl have a good head that can reason, but her heart can't shy, she will pursue a boy as pursue true love, but she often only meet a playboy as the playboy give her very good appearance, as she can't shy, so she can't hide her heart, so the playboy will understand her heart soon, then cheat her, in most case, get her body, and the girl give body to him as devote love, but the playboy lost interesting on her soon after get her body, because the playboy want a girl that can shy. The good head but can't shy type people are artists, musician, singer, drawer, poet, as they express their heart directly, and they are the most easy to commit suicide people if failed to get true love, oh, I understand many people now, Zhi Zi is this type too, and I have vowed ago, I will help these pure girls, Mao Yiting was going to go French, as seek true love, and she is very easy to commit suicide if failed several years later, I know her head is as good as me, I will help and save her, protect her heart. It is easy to know now, the commit suicide type people should fit idealist, one can't shy, one can't reason, if they marry with each other, it have 1/4's possibility to borne a genius type child who can both reason and shy, but in most case they can't meet each other, then one commit suicide at last, one failed the ideal at last, but, in fact, they can't marry with each other, because they can see each other's fault. So, to protect this type girl from commit suicide, it need a genius type people to protect her, and to protect her heart, you can only love her, this is necessary to her, then can she trust you love her, so, the three marriage form I described ago get a fault now. I have to protect her. I understand what is true love now, on genius type boy, his true love is this pure girl that can't protect her heart by herself, on genius type girl, she will protect a idealist type boy, when genius type boy meet genius type girl, if the degree is not the same, they can only be friends, if the degree is the same, they understand each other perfectly, they can communicate to each other even leave each other, but they often have to leave each other, to protect the other two type people, the male genius and the female genius can only like each other, just like the first love, you two like each other, and this never change, can't become love. Yes, I love her when I meet her, and this will never change to, Mao Yiting is my true love, I will protect her in the whole life. And I get the purpose of life now, as pure type pursue true love, idealist pursue ideal, so our purpose is both get true love and achieve ideal.

Your appearance is very important to the people who can't shy.

The people who can't reason and can't shy can only judge people by appearance, they bow to you when you have good clothes, and treat you the same as they when you wear or eat the same as them, the purpose of their life is get a good appearance, while they always can't achieve this as can't reason and can't shy.

No, there is still a fault, and I understand it now, many geniuses failed on this. If you choose her, you have to protect her, you can choose to protect her by your whole life, but this paid your life, as you can do nothing if only live with her and love her everyday, many low geniuses failed on this, or you can choose to start to achieve your ideal, and she can help you, but in a crucial moment, you have to protect her, and this need you to pay for your life, many high geniuses fail on this! Some high female genius failed on this too, in the crucial moment, she help her idealist and paid the life. If Mao Yiting's head is better than me, I will be catch by her :) And her head is only as good as me, so I penetrated this last delusion. If I get her, I have to hide something from now

on, if it is revealed one day, it cause my failure, or you have to hide it, then you can't do something as it become a handle to your enemy, who is your friend ago. Oh, I confirmed monogamy again now, as I have already find the fault of that three wives marriage form's fault, and find the fault of marry with can't shy type girl, the fault of marry with can't reason type is easy to understand too, I have already past it ago. Monogamy should have already fixed on me now, and I will get my true love :)

The highest genius know defeat everyone he meet, by understand him/her, then let him/her understand that you already know his/her weakness. Then they will bow to you.

Don't imitate others, even you changed the form, or you will surely repeat his/her fault.

Don't hide anything, except you haven't understand it, if you understand it and still need to hide it, this means fault, imagine and think about it, you will understand the coming fault soon.

Happy and suffering is one, geniuses all understand this, if you pursue happy, you will have to get the suffering later, many genius is happy in the childhood, then recall the happy life in the childhood miserably, if you work hard after grow up, you will create something, so life still become meaning, someone still pursue happy after grow up, then lead miserable life after become a adult, some realized this, then choose to don't pursue happy anymore, become a monk etc., but this only waste the whole later life, some one still work hard after become a adult, become a success man, then start to pursue happiness, when they fall into the happiness, such as beautiful girl, marry with her, then the miserable life come after your children is borne, they no longer be genius as you, and you have to pay much pity for this. The highest genius know always work hard, so happiness come incessantly in your whole life.

Why thinking is happy? Because think is a case of work hard, then you are happy as you get many things by thinking.

If he tell lie to you ago, he will surely still tell lie to you in the future. Not all the half a heart people are liar, although their essence tend to make they become liar, but someone overcame this when grow up so never tell lie.

Lie is the source of evil.

Ignore is the highest. When you don't understand him, you puzzle, when you understand his appearance, you pity, when you understand his essence, you have no expression to him, when you understand his past and future, you smile to him, and ignore him at last. Although Buddhist monk understand the essence, they haven't understand the past and future, so they choose to always live in the present, just like machine type people and animal type people.

It is stupid to cheat stupid people.

If you want to rule others, you are ruled by others too, so you can't be a individual if you get power. The will to power is wrong. The highest genius only want to be a normal people, he never have the inclination to rule others. If you get power, you have

to show mighty, so there is weakness in you. I think about the three wives marriage form again, it still seems to be very good, you live with your three wives, do what you like (such as build spaceship), the genius type girl help you, the pure girl decorate the home, the meek girl manage the home, and have more than one woman is the nature of man, so this follow the nature, you get true love, and can achieve your ideal. Only with a genius type girl often cause problem, because both of you two can be a individual, so you often separate, then lack emotion, and it is very easy that you two become contended with true love, no impetus after meet each other, both become lazy, so can't achieve the ideal. And if monogamy, to help evolution, it is surely need to make high genius borne more children, but it is a big trouble to manage, so it is almost impossible, then it is stable but can't develop, so it will break up one day. Oh, so good threegamy is, it is the most blissful life, I am sure of it :) And it is blissful to the other three girls too, all achieved the ideal,

Action is more important than thinking, because your action contained your thinking, you can write books to record your thinking, but the later high genius won't read your book, he can just get your thinking from your action, while your book contained too much futile to him. Only your action can be left in the history, it is unchangeable, so it can be eternal, while everything you created will be replaced by the new things created by others at last, if you discovered something that eternal, it become part of your action.

=====

四种决定人的命运的基因

- 1.推理基因。作用在大脑上，显性遗传。不能推理就总是很傻，表现是不会下棋。有这种能力的人可以知道别人脑子里在想什么。
- 2.害羞基因。作用在脊髓上，显性遗传。也就是递归想象能力，表现是不会害羞。有这种能力的人可以知道别人心里在想什么。
- 3.散失心灵基因。作用在颈部的上行传导束，隐性遗传。
- 4.散失头脑基因。作用在颈部的下行传导束，隐性遗传。

=====

These animals, they think I am the same as them and I will envy their "joyful" life :)

Three wives is much a trouble, a best wife is enough for everything, often go out, or your thinking will lack many information and divorce from the reality. I understand many people tonight when in the waiting room, including her, and I find I can control my heart now.

2004.5.19

When I sit in the waiting room last night, I watched many girls past by, I observe and determine them, I find I understand women now, and lost interest in those various types of girls, including the can't shy type, and I get to understand Hemingway, it seems I experienced numerous earthly life that live with those various types of girls, then I get to know only one type of girl I can live with in the whole life, the genius type girl. You will feel this type girl have no characteristic, what you feel about her is a whole virtue unified on her and become oneness.

活泼可爱是心灵比头脑好的特征。心灵和头脑平衡后她给你的印象是她是一个能独立的人。

If he/she can't shy, he/she can feel happy or sorrow, but the heart can't angry or torture, he/she just can express emotion, but he/she can't sense this process. If the head is better than heart, while head can reason and heart can't shy, he/she will become very selfish when the head decided to don't express emotion, fancy lady is this type, if heart is better than head, he/she is very possible to commit suicide, as devote love to the nature.

Nothing to do.

If she can't shy, she can't love.

I can simulate her mind now. But she is still a good girl to me.

The scene created by lives is so beautiful. I sit there, look at a bird, it walk and fly in the pads.

读完了《雪国》。

Communicate to some of your old friends, several words, some smile symbols, will make you no longer feel too solitude soon, although they can't understand you fully, you can still express your heart :)

2004.5.20

I have a dream last night, that my father drive a tractor on the road, there haven't other people, but mountains and grasses around, my younger brother is on the tractor too, the tractor past many scenes, we are very happy, and get to walk on a field at last. The air is sweet.

I recalls a dream which I have about one month ago, my mother drive the bicycle with me on a lane, sometimes she is at the front of me, I look at her back figure, sometimes she is behind me, I turn around and look at her, she said several words to me in the dream, I forget the content and didn't reply, but I know I only want to say, I love you, mama.

Only my first lover is perfect to me, I imagine about the scene that I kiss her and hug her body closely, it will surely be achieved one day, I will go to seek her this holiday, this is a dream keep in my heart for nigh years, I will never forget it, I must see the result of it, or this will be my biggest regret in my life.

Strange dress up(yellow hair etc.) often be caused by the torture of the heart, if the head can reason, he/she will do it on his/her own initiative, if can't reason, he can follow the can reason people, so, strange dress up on his/her own initiative is the indication of head can reason and heart can shy. Then the proportion of lively and lovely decided the proportion of head and heart, if heart better than head, lovely is the first impression to you, if head better than heart, you can feel she is lively and not lovely in normal case, if half a heart, she speak fast. And at last, there is a degree problem.

Act normal is an important philosophy principle, so, the plan that rest for one year is not very good, I may decide to give up the diploma if I rested for one year, so I will finish my studying in the university as normal people, there still have many things to learn in the university, I just haven't fully discovered them.

Never beseech others, this means weakness to you, can't shy people often beseech others but have no result, the heart better than head people beseech others in some case too. Never command others, this means weakness too, can't reason people often command others but have no effect, the head better than heart people command others in some case too.

There are two kinds of can't shy type people, the can only feel happy type and the can only feel sorrow type, the first often become selfish, the latter often commit suicide. Maybe the shy gene should be divided to happy gene and sorrow gene. The machine type people only haven't both happy and sorrow gene? No, the degree of heart really exist, they only haven't heart. So there are two kinds of machine type people, the people who haven't heart, the people who have heart but can't happy or sorrow.

Both happy and sorrow gene are dominant genes.

She shed many tears in front of you because she can't sorrow.

He/she can shy only when he/she can both happy and sorrow, if he/she can only happy, he/she is selfish as can't understand others' sorrow.

As shy gene is divided into happy gene and sorrow gene, can reason gene divide to two genes?

I often only sleep and think these days, and get one thought after several hours' thinking, life haven't much things to do, these are two things that worth to do.

I know I will lead a normal life as others, I only have several ability that others haven't, but this won't make much difference, I will still be a normal people, and this is what I want, I can't leave the normal life, but my life was so happy ago, because it is normal life as everyone else.

You must change the environment, if you already understand your present environment, such as people, I think I have already understand the environment of Si Chuan university now, I have already analyzed all the people I met ago.

I will give up the diploma, first, I can't get it, this the most important reason, I know this clearly, animals want to limit me by this, I won't beseech them, it is too much a trouble to me, to live with animals and get a diploma as them, our valuing system is different, second, I don't want to get more high diploma anymore, I won't get into any other university anymore, third, its only useful to me is find a work, but this is already not necessary to me now, I have already get the ability to get a job without the diploma.

If he/she can happy, he/she can angry, if he/she can sorrow, he can hatred, so happy

people can't hatred, sorrow people can't angry.

Is reason divided to reason to know the past and reason to know the future? If so, play chess only test the ability to reason to know the future.

They are so happy in the university, the animal farm, and they will know this never happen again after they entered the society. The competition will be ruthless, these animals.

To get the essence from the appearance, we need the ability of reason to know the past, a software designer need this ability, you need to always change the design, and get the best design at last, which means you get the essence at last.

If he can't counter-reason, he can't create new software, he can only program the software which the principle is already known, as develop new software need you to counter-reason to get the principle first. This is the difference between programmer and developer, while heart can help you to make your software looks beautiful and do imagination when programming, the latter ability is very important, you can see your software when coding, so needn't always test or debug.

If he/she can reason, he/she will often by cheated because of reason, as can't counter-reason.

He can doubt if he can counter-reason, but his head can't trust you as can't reason.

Play chess tested the two ability, reason and counter-reason. Gobang only tested the ability to reason.

Her life view is pursue happiness if she can reason(can't doubt) and happy(can't sorrow).

The future of human is easy to know now, all are geniuses, that can reason and doubt, can happy and sorrow, don't lost head and don't lost heart.

She can't doubt, so she can't understand my head, she can't sorrow, so she can't understand my heart. I go to see her tonight, but only see the flowers, she can't understand me, it is over now. :)

I can't find anyone to communicate. Even he is a genius too, the degree is not the same, the state is not the same.

I like the life in this perfect world, too perfect!

I like telepathy, I know when my heart is thinking about her, her heart is thinking about me too, with the same content. This need the ability of shy.

No words are dangerous, if they are true, it won't be dangerous as they are true, if they are false, it won't be dangerous too, as they are false. So the wise people will never feel shocked when read a book, just like won't feel terror when read horror fiction, won't fear when play a horror computer game, and at last, he won't feel

shocked(etc.) by the things happened in the reality, he is always peacefully.

2004.5.21

If her head can reason, the heart can happy and sorrow, she will like go out(as reasoning) for traveling(communicate heart to the nature).

He/she will come to take good care of you when you are ill, if he/she can reason, happy and sorrow, if he/she can reason and happy, he/she will come and try to make you happy, but he/she can't take good care of you as don't understand your sorrow when you are ill.

The one head and half a heart people like give orders to others to do a thing, as he can't do it, but he don't know the people who can do it is surely higher than him, so never need his orders(or suggestion). Stop giving orders, stupid.

Reason let you want to go, and doubt let you stay, you don't dare to go as you doubt, but after a while's doubt and reason, you get to see it clearly, then you dare to go, without any doubt.

人生是精彩的，特别是达到了平衡的天才。

The lost head and lost heart gene is dominant or recessive? I still haven't make sure of this, I need to decide that the characteristics are keep head and keep heart or lost head and lost heart first, this need me to acquaint some people with the whole family.

She make love as pursue happy.

The high genius won't be lazy for too long a period, as the head will always let him to decide to do something, while the heart will feel boring because of lazy too.

When they dazzle and discuss their high technique around me, they don't know it is low intelligence in my eyes :)

He is stupid because he lost head and can reason, while can't doubt, so his reason always let him do stupid things, and lost head often let him become a animal.

Yang Xiu can reason but can't doubt, so he is killed because of his reason.

No one tell lie, it is only the result of the head and the heart's working, just like you don't tell lie. No one is pretending, his/her normal state is his/her true state, other states are some of his/her characteristics.

The heart can imagine if can happy, can consider if can sorrow, can think if both.

The people who can understand you say nothing to you, but you should know, he/she is there, and within you.

It is surely, only the genius type people can be good at LISP, and understand "The Roots of Lisp".

He imitate the action of a hero, and want to die as a hero, but he is only killed secretly, as imitating can't become a hero. Hero is killed because he/she can't doubt.

I can know whether he/she can reason or doubt instantly now, everything is indicated on the expression.

Last night, we met each other, one year past, we become the best image to each other again, just like one year ago, you sit there hang the head and keep silence, I know you can still love me, but I can't love you now, I greet to you and call your name by my heart, you raise the head and look at me, you know I can still be your friend, but you can't be a friend to me now, everything happen perfectly and satisfy everyone, one year ago, I want you love me, now you love me, you want me be your friend, now I am your friend. What is the relationship between us now? A pair of old lovers, a sincere love story happened between we two ago, when both of us know nothing. When I get into the dormitory and return to the gate soon as didn't find the people I want to meet, you no longer sit there, I know you ask your boyfriend go quickly with you and don't want to gaze my eyes again, or I will surely want to talk with you for a while. We will be separate in the university soon, maybe no longer see each other again in the whole life, but I want to tell you, I still love you, as ago, you will always in my heart, in the whole life. I will lead the blissful life in the later life, you don't need to worry about me, will you lead the blissful life of your dream? I know you will too, but I want to see it, look at you. Can I bear the miserable that won't see you again in the whole life? Oh, no, I can't, I will keep contact with you. Hu Yan, you are one of the most important girl in my life, always. StarDict is dedicated to you, right? :)

Don't worry, we will met all the people that we want to met. Life will be perfect to everyone.

Don't delete the contact method, let it save there, you will surely want to contact him/her one day, maybe several years later, but this will surely happen, so keep the contact method, or it become very big a trouble to contact again.

The world is always small, you can always connect to your whole world, if only a small village, you can walk to everywhere, if the whole earth, you can travel to everywhere, and there are always many tools to keep connection. There are always only several people in your world, if you are high, there are only several people as high as you in the world, if you are normal, the several people around you are in your world, many people you acquainted ago can be substitute by the higher people you meet, as the higher people contained all the feature of the old normal people, while some people can never substitute by others to you, because something special and important happened between you two and only you two know these things, so always keep contact with them. The head can be substitute as it is only a tool, the heart can't be substitute as it is life. Heart want to communicate as share sorrow, you can go to seek happy at anytime, but you can only seek sorrow in the past time, while communicate the heart need head, especially the ability of doubt, as reason let you want to go away, doubt let you want to come back. So keep contact with the people who can doubt and sorrow, as many sorrow things happened between you two because of doubt, others(matter who he/she is) can be substituted by the new people that you acquaint in the future.

Why the world can always satisfy you? Such as you want to meet him/her and meet him/her several days later, this is easy to explain, you meet him/her ago, but you ignored him/her even you meet him/her as you were not seeking him/her. So, if you seek, you will find.

If artificial intelligence is possible, artificial emotion is possible too, the two just like the difference between head and heart(spinal marrow), the head is a storage while can reason and doubt, the heart is a memory while can imagine and consider. To connect the two still need some methods, so don't lost head and don't lost heart. In this sense, robot that have head and heart can be possible, although they should can't be as high as human, a living creature can't create a thing that more complicated than itself. I feel LISP is a heart language, C is a head language, so heart never change and being perfect, while head always change. Then the operating system with LISP as the kernel(heart), and many C programs as the tools(head) is the right way. Computer will become a life one day.

Happy can repeat, but sorrow can never repeat, so sorrow is valuable, then the meaning of life is easy to know now, how many sorrow things happened on you, while you can only get sorrow when pursue true love, truths, etc., and by doubt. Doubt find the essence, while the essence is valuable. Happy is connected to the appearance, sorrow is connected to the essence, sorrow can be saved, happy can't, just like only the essence can be saved, the appearance can't. So the happy and can't doubt people always live in the appearance world.

Try your best to get sorrow, then your life can be meaningful. Try your best to get truths in your life, then you can be valuable. Seldom people know this, so their life are wasted. I find the right life view now.

Strange dress up indicated his/her heart can torture, the head can reason, but can't indicate the head can doubt. The head can reason let people tend to live together, and doubt let people tend to be a individual, so the can be a individual people is the people who can doubt.

She can be a individual as you, so you didn't contact each other ago, and never show love to each other, but aware, she may just be your true love, who is so near you, while you seek for some long a period.

The world is so interesting :) Especially when you know what others are doing while you needn't confirm it, as you know others' head and heart, and get to know the things she is doing just by a little trace.

If the essence of you two is not compatible, you two will never be compatible, whether how you two change the appearance, as the appearances will always corresponding to the essence, so nothing changed in fact, no matter how long the time past, you two still can't be compatible with each other, just like the past.

Happy life is only yours, so only the sorrow life can share, as happy and sorrow is one, how many sorrow you suffer, how many happy you will get, and you can only record your happiness when you are sorrow.

I find a genius type girl at last now, we have be classmates for three years :)

2004.5.22

Unify the reason and doubt, and it become will, unify the happy and sorrow, and it become purpose, then you can act as a machine, seems without emotion, as your emotion have unified and become the purpose to direct your will, then you can done many actions, purpose let your go, will let you break through, and you achieve it at last, so unify purpose and will become action.

She have all that six ability, but her head is a little better than the heart. Anyway, I find a girl that can communicate with :)

I see a student steal a cool bicycle this morning, use a hammer and a screwdriver, so it seems he was repairing the bicycle, but I know it is not his bicycle from his dress up, his heart can shy, so he desire that cool bicycle, his head can reason, so he decided to do it, but his head can't doubt, so he do it in the morning but not at night, someone see him and doubt him, I look at him for a while when brushing the teeth, and penetrate his heart, I go out to buy the breakfast, and I was going to talk to him when return to the bedchamber, and see he is leaving with the hammer and screwdriver. He defeated one of his evil.

Happy is non-sense, I won't pursue happy now.

Happy people have no history, and they will be eliminated. American Indian is a example, they don't exist now.

Wit is non-sense too, while it is connected to happy.

They are stupid, nirvana, the happiness, can only be their imagination, which can't be true.

If he kick in the door, slam back and continue your work, then he know what he was doing.

Through essence, generated numerous appearances, through numerous appearances, you find the essence, through sorrow, generated numerous happiness, through numerous happiness in your childhood, you find the sorrow at last. Being sorrow, then you can see the numerous happiness, and the sorrow in them, being happy, you forget everything, and live in the appearance. So keep being sorrow, then you can live in the reality.

The same, keep doubting, then you can get the essence.

You get the essence, then you know all the appearances, you keep being sorrow, then you get all the happiness.

As happy and sorrow is one, if you keep sorrow, you will surely get much happy occasionally, and get your true love at last. The same, if you keep doubting, you will often get truths, and get the Truth one day? Yes, as there is a true love to your heart,

there is surely a Truth to your head too. Then the death to your body.

The people who have a good heart (can happy and can sorrow) desire many things, but they can't get them as the head can only reason or doubt, then they want the people who have the good heart and good heart act the same as them, don't cause their desire by the good things which the genius have, they often try to alliance with each other to resist you, although they are not compatible to each other, while he doesn't compatible to himself too, so they can never unite, and this is called the instinct of animals.

The girl return to the bedchamber after studying in the night, she give a glance at you and you get to know her heart, but this type girl often can reason and can doubt, the heart is good but have the flaw of lost heart, so she is quietly and can look at you for a instant, but can't gaze at you.

First love is true love, this become more and more clear to me now, and I know i will prove it soon.

How much you devote, how much you will get pay back, this is already a truth to me now, no one can escape from this, I just devote, and all the things get pay back at last.

The mobile in her hand is beautiful, but look around, the tree with many small purple flowers on the side of the road is more beautiful, as it have life.

The good heart people become hysterical as the reason reached the limit while can't doubt.

The true Christianity is the heart a little better than head people, and the true Buddhist monk is the head a little better than heart people.

You are sorrow in the daytime, then you will have a laugh face in the evening, although you don't laugh :)

Many geniuses marry with the can reason and can happy type girl, so she always follow you as can reason, and can't hide the heart as can only happy, this type girl often have the best appearance, as she always live in the appearance world, but she won't have good appearance anymore after get older as become fat, and this type girl don't know take good care of children as can't sorrow.

Her eyes have a little trace of annoyance as can't doubt, so can't show will, while the heart can happy, so can show annoyance.

Leave is sorrow, I will leave the university soon, can my heart bear this? :(

To live in the reality, we need to keep being sorrow :) This is the price of live in the reality, oh. One day, we will understand sorrow is the root of all the happiness, so this won't be a burden to us anymore, just like thinking(doubting) was a burden to you ago when you start thinking(that day I feel the unconsciousness in my head when I have supper as don't being thinking, in those period, thinking was a great burden to me), and now you can always keep thinking and it is not a burden at all.

I go dancing tonight, I stand there, nip the lower lip and let my heart become most sorrow, I look at others, the teeth tremble on the lip, then I get to scrape others' heart from the bottom, and get to know all his/her heart, how much, whether can happy, whether can sorrow, or both, sometimes my cheek tremble too, my head is thinking and my face show laugh, but a very sorrow expression mixed in the laugh face, then I get to know all the content in others' head and heart, no secret to me at all. By this way, I can determine others' head and heart quickly, especially the heart, which I can't determine clearly ago. My heart is awake now, it will keep distressing, just like my head always keep thinking, and I get to know that state of the heart is not sorrow in fact, it just always turn your heart to the bottom, so you can always sense others' heart from the bottom.

I determined many people in the dance ball tonight, find a genius type man, his head is a little better than the heart, and a genius type girl :) And I find her face is a little like my first lover, I even doubt it is just her :) The model of people's face is directly connected to his/her head and heart. Something will happen, and I have been waiting this day for a long time...

Chapter 9

Express the heart is crime

2004.5.27

2004.5.22

Remember, animals can never live comfortably with human, they think they become human if wore something as human or ate something as human, they don't know there are some essential difference, and they will never know this, as they always live in the appearance world, can't doubt or can't sorrow, and lost head let its reason can't continue working, so often forget itself being a animal if haven't the animal dress up and feed to remind it.

The animal think he become a human if read human's book, but don't ask(well, he can't ask as can't doubt) whether he can understand it.

2004.5.23

Animals want to unite, but they only kick each other :) Their head or heart all have defect, so can't be a individual and always make conflict to each other, how can they unite? :)

You won't have any trace of fear when you meet your true love, you understand each other just like understand the self, and it just like the feeling of the first love, you can't sense any emotion but being perfectly compatible.

Heart without the restriction from head can only do evil, so animals need power to force on them, head without the help of heart can't do useful things, so they need guiding from the good heart people.

Emotion is non-sense, thinking is non-sense, let me see your action :)

Animals can only herd together, but not unite together :)

Do the common good things(such as clean the trash can in the bedchamber) on his own initiative need a good heart(so he have the habit of always keep clean) and the can doubt head, if his head can only reason, he only know if he don't do, others will do, as get this by his reason, he won't know if he don't do, others won't always do the common good things for you, as he can't doubt. These can reason parasites. Their good reason(don't lost head) will let them assemble in a place, they live together and that place will become a dump at last, as they are garbage, while garbage can only produce garbage, they haven't much difference from the garbage produced by them, and they will be disassemble in that place at last, just like garbage are disassembled into dirt in the dump. These can reason but can't doubt animals can only become garbage if they have the defect of lost heart, their body is very weak because they can only reason while often lost heart, they will be killed by their reason, as their reason is always destroying their body and make their body become weaker and weaker, the body will be destroyed at last, become a thin and weak corpse, mixed by some bones and skin, then be cleaned as garbage. This is inevitable.

If he have a good heart(while don't lost heart) but can't doubt, he won't do the common good things on his own initiative, but he may do it occasionally if the heart regret. The can reason, can't doubt, don't lost head, can happy and sorrow, but lost heart people, will never do the common good things(his reason may let him try once, then he will decide to never do it again), and their fate is described as before, they will collect garbage after old, as do the common good things, this is inevitable, because in the youth he pursue vanity as often lost heart, so will surely become poor after old, he may be killed by a accident with the heart crushed, if his heart have done too much evil. Crime and punishment is one, do you understand now? Don't do the common good things in the youth, the punishment of this crime will be have to do the common good things after old.

No one can escape from his/her fate, as no one can change himself/herself.

Wang Xiaobo is died of heart disease, because his heart have done too much crime.

The girl I met yesterday have the defeat of lost head, I get this by a little trace, then I

can explain all of her actions, such as I need to remind her when she leave the contact method to me :) So her head is not as beautiful as my first lover :) but the body is perfectly as it is controlled by the good heart. Yes, there is only one god, so there is only one goddess, you can never meet a boy being the same as you, so you can never meet a girl being the same as your first lover, others can be similar to you, but can't be the same.

The law of the history is only a straight line, but the world is perfect, so the whole history can only be a circle at last, and it will surely that the history connected to the future at last as it become a circle. Am I the man escape from the law of the history, which is only a straight line, and turn the law of the history to a circle? In other words, am I the god? :_) The world is already very simple to me now.

If you make you heart start sensing, that low your heart to the bottom, your breath will have no sound at all, then you can sense any sound made by the heart. Yes, the grasses, the trees, all have heart.

The lost heart type woman can be the best compere that show the heart, as her head can always work and conceal her heart's defect, while the heart can understand others' heart although it is intermittent, the heart is intermittent so she want to show her heart in front of many people, to "prove" that she have a good heart. She don't do advertisement as that will reveal her heart's defeat.

The lost head but have the best heart type girl is most dangerous to be raped by the head a little better than heart type people(who can have many money as he care for benefit), because she will show the body occasionally when lost head, which seduced that man, and she look back in the night as the head was thinking, but if she don't lost head, she will get to know she should never look back. Most rape accident are happened on these two type people, and the lost head type girl should remember that don't look back in the heart.

All of us have the absolute freedom, because your head always have the absolute freedom to think, your heart always have the absolute freedom to sense, then these two things unified and become your action, so you always have the absolute freedom in action. Even you are in the prison, even you are bound tightly, you still have the freedom to do action, although your action is restricted, but you should know, your action is always restricted, you are reading my book and think now you have freedom as you are not in the prison, but you can't fly, this is just a restriction to your action. So we always have freedom in action, while always have restriction in action, maybe, the death is just give you the ultimate freedom in action, although you seems haven't any action after died. As we always have the absolute freedom, so we can always design our perfect life by head and heart, and implement it by body, so all of us can have a perfect life. The world is perfect because all of us have the absolute freedom.

I am astonished by this world's perfection. Too perfect!!! You can sense this too, low your heart to the bottom, and think about those many things you see or happened on you, all of those things have some special meaning to you, to teach you some truths and help you to achieve perfection, you always get some punishment after you have done some crime, if you learn from these punishment, don't do these crime again, then you won't receive the same punishment again, and achieve perfection at last, even type

people have this chance, as all of us are in this perfect world, some people don't learn from the punishment, still do the same crime again and again, so receive the same punishment again and again, until it become too late, then lead a miserable life after old, and get a bad death.

Often, the son have the same flaw of his father, and if he don't absorb the lesson from his father's life, he will repeat the life of his father. His father see the shadow of his youth from his son, if he haven't introspection, he will let his son do the same mistake again, which he did in the youth, then he will start to introspection after he see his son get the same failure as him, and accept his failure at last, while his son may still want to try the mistake on his son again, the punishment have no end to them, if he get awake, he will learn to only do things when the heart is there.

The tragedy of the genius, this seems to be inevitable, as one mistake is enough to make the genius become miserable. I think the main weakness of genius is he will think himself being the god, and no genius can escape from this. Most of them get failure because the head and heart are not balanced, I think I am balanced, but this is only myself's feeling, and can't be proved. I will do my best to avoid this. If I made mistake, my son will avoid my mistake, and I think I won't made mistake on true love at least, so my life won't be very miserable :)

Yes, it is still too early for me to enter the society, I haven't absorb the thinking of all the geniuses in the history yet, I still need to read more books, and get to be good at Germany at least. I should don't leave the university. This decision is fixed. Yes, half a year ago, my head started thinking, now my heart just started sensing, and my heart is still not matured, so I should still stay in the university to mature my heart, and make my body, head, heart all get mature and cooperate perfectly, then I can go out.

Go out, make your breath have no sound, then you start to sense all the heart around you, you will find the dog have no heart, the earth is a big heart, the sky like a head, and the world is a life in fact, you can sense others' heart without look at the eyes, just sense their movement is enough to know the heart, and as your heart become lowest, so your heart is not moved at all, then others should can't sense your heart, but find your heart become a reflection to the heart of himself/herself, and get to know that you can know his/her heart, then his/her heart will become peacefully as you.

Don't insist on doing anything, if you meet a little setback when doing it, think about it for a while, as this is a little punishment to you, then you understand the crime which you was going to do and avoid it. If you follow the nature, you will never meet setback. Always keep your imagine to be best, as your appearance is always corresponding to your essence, when your appearance is weak, your essence is weak too, keep the best image, or keep the best state as keep your body strong, this is art to you, and you must learn to always master it, or you will be defeated in the period that you become weak.

When I lie on the bed, close the eyes and sense the gravity on me, then I start to conscious the world, unify the essence world and the earthly world, then I get to see the real world, some one hope to become a soul without the restrict of body, then he can have the absolute freedom, but we are already in this best state in fact, the head and the heart consisted our soul, and we have to have something to make our soul gather together, then this become body, and to make body don't tread on the air(you

should know, you have no freedom of moving in this state), gravity is needed. I think the essence of the world is just some materials, then six kinds of base force constituted them, reason, doubt, imagine, consider, the force connect heart to head, and the force connect head to heart. Then how many kinds of base materials? I think it should be three, the material constitute the head, the material constitute the heart, and the material constitute the body.

Genius don't help each other because they can be a individual, they only cooperate, and need others' help become a shame to him/her, so help is not a good virtue just like pity, it should be cooperate.

The people who can't reason and doubt but have a good heart often express his good heart, so others will forgive his lazy etc. because of his good heart, but he is wrong, when he express his "good" heart, it only disturbed others' heart. When the heart is doing good things, it can only be peacefully. Heart do crime when it is not peacefully. So the people who always express the heart have no good end, such as poets, singer, dancer. Last night, people become ashamed when I look at he being dancing, because, express the heart is crime. Flatter is crime, because it is a case of express the heart. He say words to show his good heart, because he is doing crime. I hate the "good heart" people. I understand why heart do crime now, I will never express my heart.

Express the heart is crime because your heart stopped sensing when you express the heart, the same, stop thinking is crime too. Buddhist monks are wrong, they choose to never express the heart, so the heart can always being sensing, but they stopped thinking. Christians are wrong, they always express the heart, so the heart stopped sensing, although their head can always being thinking about their "god". Smile is crime, as it is express the heart, and you can understand this by look at the advertisement, they are smiling, but they are cheating in fact. You are cheating, when you are smiling to others, right? Ask your heart, and you will get the answer. When you smile to yourself, you are happy, this is because you have fell into the appearance world. If you keep your heart sensing, you will never smile. Why you need others' smile? Because you don't trust others, this is a crime too. The same, laugh is crime. Don't worry, when you don't express the heart, we can sense each other's heart more clearly.

Give flowers as the present is crime as it is express the heart, seduce others by your eyes is crime as it is express the heart. Do you understand now? Then your heart will never do crime again, and your heart will never receive punishment.

Don't think, then your head lost consciousness, this is the punishment to you, and lost consciousness will make you encounter accident. Don't move, then your body start to receive punishment, so you need to often do sport.

Never express the heart, the people around you will get to know express the heart is crime soon, as they know they disturbed your heart when express the heart.

After never show the heart, you can always do things as a machine now.

Write a book is so hard, read a book is so easy, so why don't you read over all the books in the world which written by geniuses in the history and contemporary first?

Then you can you go out and start your action. Don't start your action before you absorbed all the thinking by other geniuses, or you will only repeat their mistakes.

Your decision on a crucial things will often change, which is right? When your thinking become peacefully, that without emotion, then it is right. Another indication is everyone will accept it at last, as truth is true to everyone.

Smile to yourself is not crime as it won't disturb others, when you meet a good friend who have a good heart too, both of you will smile, but you are not smiling to each other, but both smile to yourself, as you are happy when meet each other. The body can't avoid to have pleasure, but your body should don't pursue the happy of the body, the heart can't avoid smile, but you should don't pursue the happy of the heart.

My heart is always smiling as it can always being sensing now :) Just like the body always can get pleasure when feel the existence of the body. And happy thinking :) Your heart is disturbed by others' heart? Low it to the bottom, then you can sense others' heart from the bottom, and you find your heart can never be disturbed :)

Happy can create things, sorrow can create things, but only the peaceful heart can create the best things.

No one can hide the heart, as the heart is most clear when it is peacefully, if you find you can't sense her heart, it is not because the heart is hided, but because her heart have defect(such as can only happy). Now I get to know the girl that we chat two days before is the can only happy type, but not head a little better than heart. And I find, the instinct is most accurate, you can find which girl is similar to you by your instinct, you can sense each other immediately when meet, needn't a long time to find each other, trust your instinct, it is always right. The instinct is the cooperate of your head and heart.

The can only happy type girl can't fear, if she move back, it is only the result of the head, but not the heart, as fear is inwardly. This type people can be curious as curiosity is outward.

My life become peacefully now, and it is so good.

The world will never change, because the essence will never change. So don't try to change the whole world, you can't change it, just like you can't change yourself. Do your own things, never waste your time to try to change others. Teaching is non-sense because of this.

Is it possible that one day human all become genius type people? No, as that won't be a stable human society. When genius type people become too many, they will start to do nothing as genius type people is most lazy, the genius type man don't marry, the genius type woman don't want to borne children for other type people too, then other type people will have more children, and genius type people return to the regular proportion at last, so the proportion of each type people won't change, but the quality of each type people will keep develop.

I will lead a peaceful life, and it will be peacefully in my whole life.

2004.5.24

Every type people have the different view, and the view is always right to himself/herself as corresponding his/her purpose, then, all are right? Or all are right to themselves? No, there is only one truth, if several opinions make conflict, only one opinion can be right, is it impossible that all the opinions are right. Then how to test which opinion is right? The wrong opinion can't achieve its purpose. Other type have dream too, but they can't achieve it by their philosophy, so their philosophy is wrong, if they do things corresponding to your philosophy, they can achieve the dream, so your philosophy is right. You can't change others, but you can force others to act as your philosophy, by power, by morality. So your philosophy is useful to others too, but not only yourself.

I confirmed this now, smile is crime. If you smile to everyone, such as do advertisement, you are cheating, this is crime, if you only smile to some special people, such as the people higher than you, you are flattering, this is crime, if you smile back, you are accepting their flatter, this is crime too, then you only smile to some girls who have a good heart as you, but think about this deeply, extend your smile, you was going to have sex with her in fact, so you were seducing each other, this is crime too, sometimes you have do something wrong, then you smile to others, so others may forgive your, this is crime too, and at last, you smile to yourself, this is because you are thinking about some evil things which make you happy, right? So this is crime too. Will you smile to your true lover? After you understand the essence of the precious several form of smile, you won't smile to her anymore, you just look at her, and understand the emotion to each other. Yes, you don't smile to your true love, but gaze. I defeated the evil of smile now. Head start to do crime by tell lie, heart start to do crime by smile.

Even smile is crime, then we can know express the heart is crime is a truth now.

If your heart can connect to her, that you often smile to each other when meet ago, but the head can't connect, it often because her head can't doubt. The girl who have boyfriend quickly is this type, as can't doubt, she need to test for a long time, so she accept a boyfriend first, then she can start the long time testing.

The lost head type good girl need you to remind her, this seems she is good at accept your right words, but you should know, it will turned out to be don't accept your words soon, even she know your words are right. What you should do on her is don't try to change her by your words.

The most lovely type girl is the good heart, can reason but can't doubt, while lost head type girl.

Pity is wrong as it is a case of express the heart, saying thank you is wrong as it is a case of express the heart, the children become lazy when they find they can avoid being thinking and doing things by saying thank you, by numerous methods of express the heart, so you should don't express the heart to them, then they can sense your heart.

Find the truth is important, act according to the truth is important too, now you may still can't avoid express the heart(smile to yourself), because someone express the

heart to you ago, if you start to never express the heart, others will learn this too, then you will one day get to always act as this.

Smile to yourself is not crime, as it is inwardly, so it is not express. The wise people will smile to himself/herself when others express the heart, then people get to know express the heart is wrong, it can do nothing but make others happy :) Then we needn't waste time to express the heart, the heart keep peacefully and do good things.

You can find his/her weakness whenever he/she express the heart. This is the direct and accurate way to find others' weakness, as express the heart is always connected to weakness.

Take nap after lunch is because your heart want to sleep, and you can only fall into sleep when your heart needn't remember anything, so if you have something to remember, write down them first, or you won't fall into sleep.

The can't happy type people can't feel the pleasure of the body, the can't sorrow type people can't feel the ache of the body. So they can't take good care of the body.

No, genius type people won't do nothing, the do nothing type people often be the can reason and doubt, can happy but can't sorrow type people, so they do nothing as pursue the pleasure, and as I described ago, genius type people won't lazy for a long time. Yes, it is surely, human will one day all become genius type people, with that six ability. Then I should have more children than normal people, as I have that six genes, so polygamy should be right. And I won't express my love as don't express the heart, this solved the problem of lack love. Anyway, I will get my true love first.

They choose to do noting because they can do nothing, as they lack the ability of sorrow, or recursive imagination. Taoists are this type people.

眼高手低的人都是些没有悲伤能力的人。

I lie in the bed, then I find I start to thinking about my first lover quietly, or begin to express the heart, so many girls that I met after left her, now I get to know only she is perfect to me, only she is beautiful to me, she is the best, and this won't change, I recall the time that look at her smiling face, and want to see her again very much. Then I get to know, although you should try your best to void express the heart, you will still have to express the heart sometimes, because there is a weakness in you, the way to don't express the heart is removing that weakness, yes, I won't express my love to my first lover, after I find her. So once you find you are expressing the heart, you find a weakness in you, so it is the time that you start to remove this weakness. The same, you have ideal, this is expressing the heart, so you need to achieve the ideal, then you won't express your heart on this ideal. I understand my heart deeper and deeper now.

When I met my first lover, both of us smile to the self, so it is the true happy to the heart.

The happy type people can't keep secret, can't hide the heart, as he can only express.

You can know his heart is intermittent from the sound when he drink water, as the sound will be intermittent too.

Nietzsche is right, altruism is a case of egoism, as it is best when everyone become altruism, but this can only be possible on genius type people. Animal type people want others be a altruism as have a good heart, while himself can't be a altruism at all because the head have defect.

The people who try to take a post in the class and do service work for others are often the can doubt and good heart type people, as he/she needn't doubt when serve for others. This type people don't know how to keep a good image because he/she can't reason.

I see some words, there is no true love in the university, I find this too, but there is no lost to me, I know where is the true love, I will go to seek my first lover.

2004.5.25

I think about the can reason, can doubt, and can only happy type girl, this type girl will show body too, but the ability to doubt let her can protect the body, while the can reason and happy type girl can't protect her body. At least, the can reason and doubt, can happy type girl is better than the latter, although we can know this easily, but I only get to understand this last night. I can give up my love to Mao Yiting now. It was a intense love, but it was only a beautiful delusion.

Courtesan often be can reason and happy type girl, the head of prostitutes often be the can reason and doubt, can happy type people.

I meet a can reason and doubt, while can only sorrow type girl yesterday morning by the lotus pond, although we only exchanged a vision, then I go on my way, and when I come later, she already left there, as she know I saw her heart. The beautiful of sorrow is peacefully, and the beautiful of happy is actively.

It should be lost head and lost heart gene, then these two genes are dominant too.

I know I have already done the work of analyzing human after I find that six genes and the quantity of head and heart. Ho.

What should I do next? I feel my heart return to the state of begin to court Hu Yan now, which let me start to try to understand others. A true love story will start, with my fresh new, pure and clean heart, as I can see the world clearly now.

If you reason, you will get "I am the god", if you doubt, you will get to know you are a normal people too, unify the two, you get to know you are a most out of the common type people.

Nothing changed :)

Write done a essence which you get from a appearance, then you understand many similar appearances from this essence.

When contact animal type people, you should give them the impression that you are different from them first, so they can revere you, then they will find the similarity in you. When contact machine type people, you should give them the image that you are the same as them, so they can respect you, then they will find you are different from them.

The can only happy type people often express the happy, but only disturb others, if you don't express the heart to them, they won't feel smothered as can't sorrow, then they can learn from this.

Life become so peaceful, after I learned to never express the heart, and heart communication become perfect by this way.

Half a heart and a head people often suffer from prostitution or masturbation, so they can't keep a good image.

He can reason, but lost head, so his reason always make conflict to others, no logic, his words is only some judgements to fit his heart, which often be wrong. So he is stupid.

You can determine a people by the sound he made, the sound of intermittent reason, the sound of doubt, the sound of happy, the sound of sorrow, the sound of intermittent heart, etc. After you become proficient at listen these sound and analyze them, it become a art to you.

The can only doubt and good heart type people start to play a game, but can't change the game even he start feel boring when playing this game, he can't start to try another game as can't reason. He won't listen to your suggestion as can only doubt, even he trust your suggestion, he can't do them on his own initiative as can't reason, you need to demonstrate to him, then he can imitate by the heart. Pitiful doubter.

The can reason but can't doubt, good heart type people will surely fail at last, as reason will let him go the wrong way and can't control the reason at last.

By doubt, you get a root, by reason, you test the root, often doubt and reason, you will get the root and build a stable system on this root at last.

The same, you can only acquaint a people by sorrow, then test each other by happy. After understand this, you can be good at acquaint people now.

=====

六种决定人的基因

- 1.推理基因。有推理能力的人会下五子棋。
- 2.反向推理基因。也就是怀疑能力。同时有推理能力和反向推理能力的人才会下象棋，有创新能力。
- 3.快乐基因。也就是想象力。
- 4.悲伤基因。同时有快乐和悲伤能力的人才知道害羞，有递归想象能力。
- 5.散失头脑基因。

6.散失心灵基因。
这六种基因全都是显性遗传。
=====

I know I will achieve all my dreams.

2004.5.26

You can judge people by the appearance(the normal state), as to maintain a good appearance, you need that six ability.

The can reason and good heart type girl often be the maternal type, they can take good care of children, but can't be good at educate children as educate need the ability of doubt.

I get a nightmare last night, some ghosts step upon my body, and I can feel the pressure when it tread on some place of my body, and a black female ghost lie by me, I have no fear and use my will to resist its dim face, then I open my eyes peacefully. I can be peacefully even in the nightmare now, and I can fully control my consciousness in the dream. Is that only a dream? Or some reality? A world without the materials which consist the body, only soul? :)

The action of doubt, etc. :)

读完了《看不见的城市》。

2004.5.27

I find the genius type girl at last now, the instinct was just right, ho, the analyze of her changed for several times, I just confirmed my instinct at last.

Every day is new, because of your new thinking.

Female genius often marry with can reason and happy type boy, because he will court him on his own initiative without shy, and love is happy at first, so they will fall into love soon, and only later she can sense he can't doubt and sorrow, but this only become too late, she can't find another good boy easily, leave him need reason, while reason is not useful on him. Male genius often marry with can reason and happy type girl too, because this type girl is most sex attractive, she is the most sweet lady. I can surmount this at last now.

The good heart type people can shy, but he/she will overcome shy after grow up, while the intermittent heart type people need a long time to overcome shy.

All of us like sweet in the childhood, then become tired of it after grow up. The sweat girl is the same. Water is most tastable because it have no taste. Genius type girl just like water, have no taste while most tastable, and can go along with you in the whole life.

You can do nothing if you have no love in the heart. Many geniuses do some cool things in the early age with the love(or passion) in the heart, then find the love in his heart

was only a hallucination, if he can't find the true love to fill his empty heart, he can't do big things anymore, and his name leave there within the things which he done and devoted in the early age, without any story. Their stories are the same.

2004.5.28

Yes, the doubter is pitiful. Don't get on with them, if they have chance, they will surely revenge you one day, because you know his/her pitiful heart ago and know his/her pitiful history. Never contact them anymore, after you leave them. It was a sorrow story to you, but it is only a pitiful history to them, so don't contact them anymore, don't mention the story to them anymore. Don't try to help them after you leave each other, or you only give chance to them, to revenge you. Help is immoral, do you understand now? People will revenge you because you helped him/her ago. Never help others, never pity others. Help is the action of pity, while pity is a wrong thinking, you will fail because of your pity, no matter you pity others or yourself. If you pity others, you will one day pity yourself. If you help others, you will one day fall into miserable circumstance and need others' help. Only appreciate, only cooperate.

That six genes formed every type of people. Don't get on with the people who lost head or lost heart, this is easy to understand, so there are only four genes left. The people who only have one gene can't live in the society, and you needn't contact them. The can reason and happy people is compatible to you, the can doubt and sorrow type people is compatible to you too, don't get on with the can reason and sorrow type people, they try to make you sorrow as them, don't get on with the can doubt and happy type people too, they doubt you while want to get happy from you, the can reason and doubt type people is compatible to you, you can work together, but they can't rest, the can happy and sorrow type people is compatible to you too, you can take rest together, but they can't work. The can reason, can happy and sorrow type people is compatible to you, you can get on with them, as mention ago, the can doubt, can happy and sorrow type people are pitiful, don't get on with them, you leave them then only recall them in your heart, and never let them come together with you anymore, or they come to revenge you, the can reason and doubt, can happy type people is compatible to you too, you can get on with them when working, the can reason and doubt, can sorrow type people is compatible to you too, but you can only get on with him/her alone when take rest. And at last the genius type, you can always get on well with each other.

One day, university will build up for each type people, they receive different education according to their essence, the segregation in the university will be done perfectly, the same type people live together, so they can learn to avoid their weakness from each other perfectly, as when they find others' weakness, they just see the weakness in himself/herself too, so they can defeat the weakness quickly and have no conflict to themselves at last, then after leave the university, each type people can cooperate in the society without any conflict too. If you have no conflict to yourself, you won't have conflict to others too, other type people just always make conflict to themselves, while genius type people have no conflict in himself/herself by born.

It is stupid, the university should give students the freedom to choose roommates, just like choose friends, then all the problems will be solved easily and perfectly. The different type people are forced to live together, they disturb each other in every second, and the conflict have no end. Damn it.

Chapter 10

PerfectOS

2004.6.2

2004.5.28

At first, I buy many fruits and share them to my roommates, they never buy fruits, I forgive them as I think it is only because they are poor, then I find if they buy some fruits, they share a little, and at last I find, if they buy something to eat, they eat in the bed and never want to share, so I don't buy fruits anymore, but I find when someone buy something, they still want to share, although they don't want to share to others, now I get to understand their essence, I buy fruits as ago and never share to them. So they can know we are different. These animals. Don't share material things to them, if you can't share spiritual things to them.

If they disturb you spiritually by their stupidity, nasty etc., disturb them materially, by

delicious foods, clean clothes etc. This always work perfectly on them, and it is the only way that work on them.

If he/she can only reason, he/she ask you but don't want the answer in fact, as want to get the answer need the ability of doubt.

They don't imitate my action now :) They thought they can be the same as me if imitate me, ho, now they understand don't imitate, don't pretend, everyone be the self, then all of us can live peacefully.

It is only your prejudice if you think others' thinking are prejudice. If you understand others' thinking, you can just point out the flaw in it, it will be a portion of your thinking, but not prejudice. I never see prejudice, i just understand them and treat them as a portion of my thinking.

Period punctuation is powerful, as all the truths are ended by period punctuation. End your words by :) is a indication of weakness as it is a case of express the heart.

Share materials need a good heart and the ability of reason and doubt, if he only have a good heart, he will share occasionally, if he can only doubt, his heart want to share but doubt will let him never share things to others, if he can only reason, he will share at first, then his reason will let him choose to don't share at last, so share materials is only possible in geniuses.

The book have no weight if there have no doubt.

看完了《文化苦旅》。

Chat with him all by period sentences, and laugh in the back, he know you are laughing happily :-)

She can't doubt :(So she is lively and lovely, and have a boyfriend. Hoho, I still have my first lover.

I always assume a girl being the genius type girl, then develop some thinking with this assumption as the root, if the assumption turned out to be wrong, all those corresponding thinking will turned out to be wrong too.

Right, we will meet each other again at last, on the top of the mountain.

2004.5.29

Oh, I get this, it is better that don't get on with can reason and doubt, can happy type people, this type people have the inclination of violence, they like killing just like doubter like revenge. So in the three genes type people, only get on with the can reason, can happy and sorrow type people, and the can reason and doubt, can sorrow type people. In fact, every type people have the two side, you just need to treat them in the different way, and get on with them by the different method when in the different circumstance.

Make love with haven't a good heart(can't shy) type girl have no interest at all, as make love is mainly the communication of the heart. How can they be sex attractive, hoho.

If she can happy, she know what is beautiful, but she have no sense of ugly as can't sorrow, and have no fear too, as we often fear ugly things.

If you find you can love more than one girls, it is only the delusion of like, if you really find the love, it is surely the only one.

It is so good to grow up, that understand all the illustration in the childhood, understand each type of people, then see and live in the reality.

After you determined him, you can always know his weakness, then always defeat him, such as play Quake, if he can't reason, you can often defeat him in the circumstance that need reason, etc.

Kafka can't happy.

2004.5.30

Live, then write down things happened in your life, this is meaningless, as the things happened in your life all are appearances only, you never enter the essence world in your life if you only record your life.

Two things to guide you is enough. Never pursue happiness, then you can often get the joy of success, never express the heart, then your heart can always happy inwardly, as often smile to yourself.

Shell programming(mix command line tools) is for the can reason, good heart, but lost head type people.

Stomachache is because you was hungry, then it get cold, so to solve this, eat something first, then lie on the bed and make your belly warm, sleep for a while, then you will be OK.

A little trace is enough to determine a people, such as, if he lost heart for once, then you can get to know that he lost heart, as don't lost heart people will never lost heart. With these little trace, and connect their normal appearance which can conceal these weakness, you can determine a people accurately.

Zhu Rongji can't happy too.

Don't borrow money, except you can pay back immediately. Borrow is not good because it is a case of help, while borrow and pay back immediately is a case of cooperate.

Reason without doubt always go the wrong way. The same, happy without sorrow only get vanity or imagination.

Expectorate is the indication of intermittent reason and good heart.

The breast of the girl is the indication of heart too, just like the amount of water that drank in one day.

2004.5.31

Play games haven't much sense because you only waste time and created many virtual things in the game world, and you will get to know the best game is the reality, so we don't play games after grow up. Play game often be a case of pursue happy, so this is not good too. I like horror games :) Create a horror game is much harder than create a happy game, as horror need your game approximate to the reality. So, if I create a computer game, I will create a horror game, this often need 3D technique too. I will still work on Perfect OS first, then I can start to develop a game.

The doubter like detach a thing to repair it, but he can't assemble it again.

读完了加缪的《鼠疫》。

No one is evil, everyone do things that he think being good and right, then get it by practise.

2004.6.1

It is good that animal type people are often be cheated in the society, or they won't know they are stupid and always do stupid and nasty things.

He is conservative if the heart is a little better than the head, and radical if the head is a little better than the heart. The first example can be Zeng Guofan, the second example can be Liang Qichao.

The biggest test of a people is his/her death, as this often related to all his/her past life, and if he/she get a bad death, this often be his/her biggest mistake too.

The doubter often "borrow" something and don't pay back, as he can hide it somewhere by his ability of doubt. The doubter can't borrow as can't reason, he see something near him and get it, this is his method of "borrow".

可怜的人往往也有可鄙的一面。The doubter will start to hide your things when they know you are going to leave, this is why pity people are pitiful. They are cowardly as can't reason. This is another reason that don't contact them after leave them.

Doubter can be good guard, but they will start to hide things when the system break up.

The doubter go out, he often come back again soon, as he remember something by doubt, then he go without doubt. Doubter can't do things efficiently as he always doubt and do the unnecessary confirmation. They can guard, but, as I described ago, they can't be a good guard.

Don't pity him, or he will become pitiful. He only pretend to be painfully, to get your pity, if you don't pity him, he will full of energy soon, the energy which he used on heave deep sighs previously. Nietzsche have already analyzed pity, they want to get

pity only want to harm others, they feel conceited when they find although they have many weakness, they still have a power, the power to harm others, they need pity as enjoy themselves, although the price is sacrifice fellowmen. Need pity and pity others both are expressing the heart, so they are not good.

Only lost head type(can reason and doubt, can shy and don't lost heart, head and heart get balanced) can be good friends in the whole life that communicate heart, but you can't work together and exchange material things.

Each type people read each type people's document, other type people's document make genius feel hard and boring as they lack the information which the writer can't understand while have many redundant information. Genius's document often be too "simple" to them, they can't understand it, but it is themselves' fault, but not the document, they wrote the document which they can understand, but they still can't understand the things which their document are written about.

Genius needn't education(or teaching), as he can reason and doubt, so he can learn everything by himself, as the head and heart get balanced, so the head and heart won't do crime too. Other type people need education to study things and learn to don't do evil.

When both lost head and lost heart, he/she may become mad, if the head can reason and doubt, the heart can happy and sorrow, he/she can still lead a almost normal life when mad, if the head can reason, the heart can happy and sorrow, he will stray in the street, the reason of become mad is because of intense thinking, genius often do this too, the intense thinking often last for several months(often three months to half an year), then he can return to the normal state after get the result of the intense thinking, so mad people can recover by himself/herself after a period of time, the both lost head and lost heart people become mad when doing intense thinking, genius can still maintain a normal life as don't lost head and don't lost heart, when a genius become "mad", such as Nietzsche, it is only because his thinking become too intense and complex, if you help him by take care of him, he can still keep thinking, so he will surely recover one day, after he find the fault of his intense thinking and get out it, often help him to go out and get new information is good for him to find the fault of his thinking.

Devote and get just like force and counterforce in physics, how much you devote, how much you will get, how much you want to get, how much you need to devote, no one can escape from this, as these are truths.

Genius done many things by thinking and imagining, so he can do "nothing", then done some useful things, other type people often busy and do many things, then find they done nothing at last.

I find human is just a computer, the head is a disk, the spinal marrow is memory, kernel is running in the memory, and move things from the disk to the memory when run a program. Kernel manage many daemons(processes), the spinal marrow manage many different apparatus. Head is consist by many different big C programs which people use, these programs are managed by kernel too, as spinal marrow is linked into head, yes, head is just a apparatus as other internal organs, spinal marrow is inside the

whole body, including the head. So Perfect OS will be Microkernel. Then Preemptive Multitasking is the right design too, as human can move the consciousness among different apparatus freely and immediately. A well designed Preemptive Multitasking system contained the Monotasking Systems and Realtime Systems, it can also work well in the latter two case. As a people is best when Head and heart get balanced, so in a good computer(such as high-end server), its disk and memory should be the same size, then it can work fully and smoothly even in the extreme condition, all the data can copy to the memory and needn't swap, anyway, the swap is surely needed, as human have this mechanism too, swap will be very flexible, it is created as a invisible file when needed, but not a swap partition. I will design Perfect OS according to the theory of human.

2004.6.2

I lie on the bed in the middle night and sense the essence world, the world is infinitely big, the particle which consist me and the world is infinitely small, so the world can become a one. Yes, if the world is infinitely big, the particle will surely be infinitely small, or particles will distract in the infinitely big world at last, it become almost impossible to find two particles near each other, as their distance will be infinitely big too. Why our world exist and why it is perfect, this is a unsolvable question presently, but it should be possible after us get enough appearances of the world, then may one day get the essence of our world, ho.

I think about the time of court Hu Yan, she was very lovely and favored by many others, so when I court her, she become the standard and I fell into her world, but she lost head although can reason, so her reason is irrational, but as many others favor her, she think all her reason are right, and become a dictator that command any irrational reason which fit for her heart or mood, so it is a great torture to me that fall into the irrational world, I start my philosophy thinking as try to build a rational world in that irrational world, and only after I get success(wrote down my first book) I get to escape from that irrational world, while Hu Yan's world become more rational too as I affected her very much, then both of us's world become rational and fit for the reality. To build a rational world in a irrational world is so hard, you must remove all the conflict by your reason, this need long time intense thinking, your thinking will often become crazy as many irrational reason mixed in, you need to bear the crazy for a long time, then you need to distinguish the delusion and reality by those most trivial traces, which often cost all the marrow of your heart, that tear up your soul. After that, you get a rational world and see the reality without delusion, this will be a great joy to you.

I think about Mao Yiting, if she is reason and happy type, there will be many points that have question, then I get that she should really be a genius type girl, in that period, I doubted too much, and the liar give me too much delusion, oh, think for three times, right, the first time is mainly intense reasoning, the second time is mainly intense doubting, the third time will become peacefully thinking, it last for a long time, you even can't aware it, but at last you get the result all at once peacefully, and this is a enlightenment.

What a blissful life I will lead :) The true love.

Those beautiful sense was not hallucination, those blissful was not delusion. Oh, I get the serene bliss in my heart now.

Yes, if she can't sorrow, she can't understand the sight of my eyes, but she can, if she can't doubt, she can't lead another girls, but she can, and especially, if she is not a genius, she can't have the confidence, but she have the confidence as me. Oh, there are too many points that can indicate she is genius type.

:) Anyway, I need to contact her more, then get more information and confirm this.

Perfect OS's website is build up now. There are so many geniuses that are developing new operating systems, if I didn't done the work of analyze human, I must haven't the confidence to develop the PerfectOS, now I just analyze them, get each of them's defect(such as head a little better than heart, heart a little better than head, can't happy, can't sorrow, lost heart, half a heart, etc.), then get the confidence to compete with them :)

Albert Camus lost head, so his world is a chaos.

I know develop a operating system is not very hard, although it will get you the feel of hard and complex when you sense the whole of it at one time, but I already have the experience of doing other "hard" projects, it is hard to be done in several days, but it is very easy to be done in several years.

A human have how many "cpus"? I think each apparatus have a cpu, this is the same in Computer, as video card, hard-disk have a small cpu system inside, then human should mainly have two cpus, the head and the heart, so PerfectOS will support Multiprocessor, and Two-processors will be the best case, one run for the kernel and the daemons, another run for the user programs, and it is best that the two cpus have the same speed, as head and heart should get balanced. I think everyone have the cpu of the heart at least, although someone haven't the cpu of the head as can't reason and can't doubt type people, the machine type people have heart too, it is only because the heart is very little, then the quantity of the head and heart is just the speed of the two cpus. What about more than two processors? I think two processors is the extreme case, other cpus should work inside just like the cpu of internal organs, the cpus of video card, disk are working in this way too. So PerfectOS will only support one or two cpus, one cpu run the kernel and daemon, it is optimized for LISP program, another is optional, it is optimized to run C program. Daemon should developed in LISP, so it can always work fine and safe, the user programs are developed in C and other languages. The cpu is optimized for LISP, yes, this will be a work of hardware researching. Memory hardware researching will get big develop too, as memory size will be the same size of disk.

What about the ability of reason, doubt, happy, sorrow? It should connected to software but not hardware, the C program should have the ability of reason and doubt, the LISP program should have the ability of happy and sorrow. These view points still need some work to make them become clearly.

No, I think the quantity of the head and heart is the size of the head and heart, just like the size of disk and memory, then when the speed of the head is faster than the speed of the heart, he/she lost heart, when the speed of the heart is faster than the speed of the head, he/she lost head. Right, i get the secret of lost head and lost heart now :) So

the lost head type people can do continuous reasoning and doubting too in fact, it is only the speed is slower, so his/her heart often stopped the head's working as the heart have already done the work, the same, lost heart type people is only because the head often stopped heart's working, this is why lost head or lost heart type people can realize their lost head or heart soon after they say some lost head or heart words or do some lost head and lost heart things, so if they lost head, they often need to wait the head to complete the working, if they lost heart, they often need to wait the heart to complete working, so the lost head or lost heart people need to study don't work fully in everyday life after grow up, or they will always do wrong things, the price is they are clumsy in everyday life as wait the working result of the head or heart, then they will try to find the work which can fit the speed of their head and heart, so both the head and heart can work fully. Each case people try to do different work to make their head, heart, body all work fully, while genius can work best and most efficiently, and have the ability which other type people lack, so genius can done many things which others can't done.

So there are only four dominant genes, reason, doubt, happy and sorrow, then it is the size of head and heart, the speed of head and heart, the latter four characteristics are the mixtures of many genes, just like the height of the body.

As lost head or lost heart is only because of the speed difference of the head and the heart, so it is impossible that a people both lost head and lost heart, right, the madman stay in the street often be the can doubt and reason, and happy and sorrow, head and heart get balanced, but lost heart type people, mad is only because the speed of his heart can't control his good heart while the head can work fully, as the head and heart both are very good, he will one day start intense thinking as the genius, but when his head is doing intense thinking, the heart can't keep up with the head, the low speed of his heart make he needn't much capability of heart to do imagining and consideration, so the spare heart start to do mad actions. Then we get to know, mad people does very near genius in fact, they only have head or heart speed problem, while normal people often some defect of can't doubt, can't reason, can't happy, can't sorrow, or haven't big capacity of head or heart.

I find a fault about the speed of head and heart, as the composition of head and heart, the size of the head and heart is just the same meaning of the speed of head and heart, and the bigger the head, the bigger its size is, and more neure it has, so the speed is faster too. So my old conclusion is right, lost head because the to-up transfer cells are slow, lost heart because the to-down transfer cells are slow. Right, the speed of the transfer cells is as important as the capacity of head and heart, or the two can't cooperate efficiently, seldom people have the fast transfer speed, this is one of the most important reason that geniuses are seldom. Then, I get to know, those lost head type people is not because haven't a good heart, but in contrast, they have a good head, but the information from the heart transfer very slow, the head get the result just by a little information, only when all the information is transferred to the head, the head can get the right result. Now I get a very important thing, the reason that our head make wrong conclusion is not because we haven't a good head, but because we didn't get enough information. Everyone know this is right when see these words, but I know seldom people aware this, so to make sure you can get a right conclusion by your thinking, make sure you get much information first, this need you often go out, as many important information is trivial and you can only get them by yourself. My old

conclusion is right, that six genes decides people.

The reason of judge people by his death is easy to know now, if can't reason or doubt, the body will often get hurt, if can't sorrow, he have no feel of ache, so he can't take care of the body, if can't happy, he don't often go out, this is not good for health too, if the heart is a little better than head, he is lust, if the head is a little better than heart, he do prostitution, if lost head or lost heart, he can't deal with intense situation, so often died in the accident. Only the genius type people can always take care of the body and lead a peaceful life, the he can have longevity and peaceful death without disease after old. In another sense, the bad death is often because he/she have done too much crime ago, didn't fix the weakness but allow it, then crime accumulate and get the bad death at last. Every type people can get a good death if don't do crime, as crime and punishment is one, bad death won't come if you didn't do crime in the past life.

There are two type of machine type people, the first is only because can't happy and sorrow, but his heart is good, he can sense the trivial things too, such as your sight, you will feel their body lack water, another is the type which haven't much heart, this type people may can happy and sorrow, although it is very weak, they can't sense the trivial things, and their body often be thinly, lack flesh, as flesh often contained heart.

If she can only happy, she have no feel of ugly, this is why some beautiful girl's boyfriend is ugly, this is because sorrow type people often give you the feel of ugly and happy type people often give you the feel of beautiful, then, if a beautiful girl pursue handsome boy, don't like "ugly" boy, this is a indication of can sorrow too.

If a people tell lie, don't hope he will become honest immediately, he will only become honest when he is sure that you really revealed his lies, liar will always try to conceal his lie, if he find he is more intelligent than you, he will choose to tell more lies, if he find this can't work, he will choose to keep silence, this first case is easy for you to reveal his lies, the latter often be more hard to you. So don't hope he become honest, he can only become honest after the lies are reveal by you, liar will never reveal his lies by himself, as he try to construct a rational world too, although the root of his rational system is false.

I go to seek her tonight, and want to meet her in the path which she return to the dormitory, but failed, I feel sorrow when see other pair of lovers, I return to the dormitory, and when near the dormitory, it start raining, I get to a little happy, oh, this perfect world, always make us sorrow and happy :) Anyway, I should not lost confidence, I will see her too, and I won't lost her.

Don't worry, things will always happen perfectly. :)

The analyze of lost head and lost heart still need more work. I do this again here, if lost head, I get three causes, first, the speed of heart is slow, this is wrong as the speed of the heart is just the size of heart, many good heart type people lost head too, second, the speed of transfer cells is slow, third, the defect of the head. I think the third cause is right, as he lost head(can't reason) even in the case that needn't the information of the heart. Lost heart should be the same. So lost head gene is affected on the head too as doubt and reason genes, lost heart gene is affected on the heart as happy and

sorrow genes. But the speed of transfer speed is important too, many people who have that six ability too, but the transfer speed is not fast enough, so he can't be smart and can't be a genius too.

I summarize here, reason, doubt, lost head genes on the head, happy, sorrow, lost heart genes on the heart, the capability of the head, the capability of the spinal marrow, the capability of the marrow at the portion of the neck, while the capability decided both the size and the speed.

Yes, the neck is as important as the head and heart, as it connected the two, the role of neck is transferring, so it should have no genes as head's reason and doubt, heart's happy and sorrow, but there should have a lost neck gene, with the capacity of the neck, the people who have a good head and good heart but not being smart often because of the defect of the neck, the capacity of the neck is small or lost neck. If the capacity of neck is small, he never be smart, if lost neck, he is smart intermittently.

Chapter 11

Pure purpose

2004.6.11

2004.6.3

A indication of both lost head and lost heart is nob for more than one time when he do greeting to you.

You can't cheat me just like you can't cheat yourself.

The doubter is the people who have no foresight at all, as can't reason, so he can't know the future, if he always use his heart and doubt, when you leave him, he hide your things as he helped you ago, so he do this as the price that he helped you ago, because he can't know you may help him in the future, he just doubt the future, doubt your credit, so he become pitiful, anyway, he can learn to don't doubt the future and don't always doubt others, he can still trust others by the heart, people can't cooperate if there is not trust, while trust is build on your credit.

You will surely become stupid if you trust you are stupid.

The same, genius only become a genius after he trust he is a genius, although to build the confidence is a long time work, by get progress everyday, and I already have a clear method to determine genius now.

Xiao Wei should be the can't sorrow type people, so he have no feel of pain, so he don't know how to protect his body.

Only the genius can always act peacefully and smoothly, as reason is balanced with doubt, happy is balanced with sorrow, the capacity of head and heart get balanced, don't lost head, don't lost heart, the capacity of neck get balanced with head and heart so the two can cooperate efficiently, and don't lost neck. Any fault will make a people can't work fully or smoothly.

I get it now, the laughing head is the indication of lost neck, as the heart start to laugh, then it transfer to the head, and the head start to laugh too, although the heart have already stopped laughing, so laughing head looks not very well although it show your good heart, as this indicate you can't hide your heart, always express the heart to others, if don't lost neck, he/she can stop the laugh immediately, then he/she will only smile. Mao Yiting's defect is lost neck, after get this, I can explain those several trivial action of her now, as lost neck, the head and heart can't cooperate well, so sometimes she only use heart, then sometimes only use head, and always change between the two role, then I get to know He Bangjun really didn't tell lie now, those words are true, when there is no other people, she mainly only use heart, so they hug and do anything, when there are some other people, she mainly only use head, when he touch her, she regain the head immediately, then won't let him touch her anymore. These become two extreme side of her. When only use heart, make love become a easy to happy thing, so it is not strange, and it is naturally in fact. I get to understand all of those things now. Anyway, she is really a good girl, with the good head and good heart, she only have a defect. I feel I still love her. I will still seek my first lover, I am sure that she will be perfect. Things happens on you are so strange, when I buy some paper and going to write a letter to Mao Yitng, I hear a sing about the first lover. Maybe it is only because when you want to hear something in your deep heart, you will hear it, or you just ignore it, as you can almost receive every kind of information in a period of time.

It is so good to do those trivial everyday life things by yourself, such as wash the clothes, as if you always being thinking, it will become too tiring to you soon, so you can just do these trivial things to have a rest, while this is being a individual too. Everyone is just learn to become a individual after grow up, as he/she leave the parents and need to take care of himself/herself by himself/herself, people no longer help each other, but cooperate, while cooperate is only possible among individuals, so learn to be a individual is a important portion of learn to cooperate. We are no longer children, but grow up is not a bad thing, right? There are so many things that we can try and enjoy, life become more real after we grow up, while reality is the thing which all of us need to face, why fear the real, let's face it, make arduous efforts in the reality, and enjoy the new life.

It is more likely that she lost neck now, I wrote a letter to her tonight, then go to give

her, she still say that she is not in, and I get to walk into the dormitory and give the mail to one of her roommates at last. Life is interesting, and perfect.

2004.6.4

The perfect world often help you by those trivial things, and let you think they are only happened by "chance", the perfect world often give hint to you, give a small punishment to you after you did a small crime, so tell you crime and punishment is one and help you to don't do the crime again.

没必要夸奖不得好死的人。

It is not because you were good luck, but because they get to know you are a good people from your sight and action, so they didn't shoot you, but shoot the not-so-good people that near and around you.

Cheng Qingyang lost neck too, yes, the same story always happen in these several type of people again and again, although the form changed.

Zhou Runfa lost neck too, so his head like competing while the heart hope chance, then he appreciate gambling.

Cheng Rong can't sorrow, so he can't shy too. Zhang Xueyou's head is a little better than heart, so he like play tricks. I like Zhou Xingchi's movies very much, that can learn many things from them.

Cough is the indication of can sorrow, the can only happy type people have no feel of ache so won't cough even when the air is full of dust, but you should don't flam them on this, when you harm their body by take this weakness of them, you will harm your body at the same time.

The can only sorrow type's bad side often be falsehearted, they are most good at make others sorrow as he/she experienced many sorrow ago, so their smiling face often give you the feel of trickery, as they have no sense of happy in fact.

Although Mao Yiting have that weakness, i can't say she is surely made that mistake too, if she often read literature books, she can overcome that weakness and avoid those mistakes, yes, each type people can overcome the weakness in them and achieve perfection at last, this is why post-natal making is as important as the congenital nature, a genius can be the biggest evil too.

Why I always conjecture it, I will know the fact soon, and it won't affect my plan much.

If you meet a problem, the only choice to you is solve it, all the problems have the solution, try to solve it bravely, then try and try again, you will surely get the best solution at last, and get many good experiences. Don't only wait and hope the problem will disappear, the problem will only become more and more serious if you only want to ignore it, and you have to solve the serious problem at last, which need big price, then you get a lesson.

You are busy doing, because you are lazy on thinking, he can often enjoy the pleasure of lazy, because he always being thinking. Lazy often help me, it give me the hint that think more before doing a thing.

Idealist often only have a defect that lost heart, so they conceal this by show their good heart as being a "idealist", while the head without the restriction of the heart tend to do impossible things.

Often clear out your drawer, or you may lost something after it become too full :(

If she lost neck, she is best that think and do things at home, then she can act peacefully as a genius as have enough time, it is better that she don't go out and appear in the public place, as lost neck will become her weakness in those situation. The same is on lost neck man, he will like gambling etc. in the public place.

Things always happen perfectly, after understand this, I never complain the "bad luck" things happened on me, but try to understand them, get some truths, then take good advantage of them.

I find I still need to develop my ability of wait, wait is a hard thing, it is equal to think, your head need to think, your heart need to wait, to be good at waiting, your heart need to remember many things, then do them at the best time that fit your plans. Girl often be good at waiting, then develop the ability of think, boy often developed the ability of think first, then need to develop the ability of wait.

Can you wait? Wait is not a easy thing as you thought of ago. Boy, develop your ability of wait. One day, I will say, I can wait, proudly.

Often try to solve those small problems in the everyday life, then you can save much time, and lead a convenient life.

Tonight have light rain, I am a little tired because of last night's long time and no purpose thinking, ho, when will that scene come? that in a raining night, under a eave with the breeze in the air, my girl stand in front of me, I look at her, hold her shoulder and say "I love you" to her at last, it will still being raining, just like tonight.

A girl ride on a bicycle in the rain when I walk under the umbrella, we exchanged a sight, then look at the shadow that past by peacefully, two hearts met, then lost contact soon. How to save those beautiful trivial scenes that happened in our youth? I will save them in my heart with all the details, in my whole life, then one day my heart will melt into the world, and will melt with her heart too, so contact each other again, recall those scenes, and won't separate anymore.

Shed tears alone is a kind of blissfulness, right? I seldom have chance to shed tears alone now, although I want to shed tears.

People's countenance and appearance is so important, as everyone try to change himself/herself to fit his/her countenance and appearance, make essence and appearance become the same, unify the two, so get to eliminate the conflict in himself/herself.

Sex desire is connected to the children, so you have no sex desire to old woman, the woman who won't burn good children(haven't good genes), the woman who can't born health children. You love her, this is the precious form of love your children, after that, your love to her become the happy of smoothly cooperate and the communication of recall the story of the past.

2004.6.5

In the early world, I am just my body, but in the essence world, I find the body is a best thing which I really possess, so we cherish this body very much, always need to take care of the body, although I am completely unified with the body, I know my whole body is only the appearance of me, the essence of me, as a whole, can't be described, but I can sense it, or sense myself, just like sense Tao, the body is so good and comfort, that my essence unified in it, so my body is the most cherish thing of me, in the earthly world, the pleasure of the body is the feel of the existence of me, in the essence world, the pleasure of body is because the satisfaction of possess a good body, fear harm and death is because harm and death will destroy this body which we most cherish, loving touch or make love with the girl who can completely communicate with you is the feel of get another body, so virgin is very important, or you can't completely communicate because of her past, body is most cherish, because in the essence world, you feel it is the body that protect you, you can only feel your body, then only the immaterial outside world, although your body is almost immaterial too, you only save a concept of the shape of your body, so you have the feel of me in the essence world, then, in the essence world, many things you have in the earthly world is not possessed by you, but you can feel those things which created by you is yours, as you know the essence of them and their essence have the sameness to your essence, be some portion of your essence, the software developed by you have some same essence of you, your children will have the same essence of you, the girl you love have the same essence as you too. In the early world, your software is in the computer world, you can't get into that world, you are separated from the software as the essence are not in the same world, and everyone is in their world too, but in the essence world's view, everything are in the same world, as all are in the essence world, but only those things which have the same essence of you can connect to you, you can feel some essence of you is in the body, some essence of you is in the software which created by you, so essence of you is in the body of your girl, as your essence and your girl's essence get unified after you really love each other, your children will have the same essence of you too, so your essence start to fill some more small portion of the essence world as some small shapes, but not only a small portion which enclosure by the shape of your body, so our purpose is just create more things which have the same essence of you in the essence world, save our essence in the essence world, everyone only have a body to save the essence at first, but the body will be dissolve in the essence world at last, so we create more things to contain and save our essence, such as the book written by you can contain and save your essence, it will still leave in the essence world for a long time even after your body is dissolved in the essence world, your children contain and saved your essence too, their body will still leave in the essence world after your body is dissolved, you affect others, the purpose is try to save some of your essence inside them too. All the things you do, is try to save your essence, in the essence world.

Dog often be can't sorrow, as have no feel of ache, the dog won't revenge when you hurt it, and thank you immediately when you help it, so dog often have flea, as dog

have no feel of pain so can bear it, although the body get hurt by the flea.

I think Siddhartha lost neck too, so he like prostitute type girl as mainly use heart, then like gambling as mainly use head. Oh, can I help Mao Yiting? ho, no, I won't change her, as can't change her, and I won't help her, as can't help her, but, cooperate is still possible, I know the only lost neck type people(the degree is the same while head and heart get balanced) is most similar to me after the genius type. So I can love her.

You will forget the dream immediately after awake if the dream was divorced from reality, such as your heart was too tired, then you dream is formed only by your head, so you awake and feel your dream was a clutter, then clear the head and forget that dream completely, the same, the dream form only by heart will be forgotten immediately too, only we you are not tired and something caused your dream will make you remember the dream. For the same reason, the book, articles, which written only by head or heart can't save too.

I have a sense, Mao Yiting won't be my darling girl, if she only use too much heart when get contact with He Bangjun, especially if that make she lost the virgin, when contact me, she will surely become only use too much head, and do gambling on me, such as leave me and gamble that I will come and find her as the past, the result will be that she get the second lesson from me, we only have a story, and she will understand this after one day she understand my letter, ho, the past decided the future, if she lost virgin, she know she can't be my darling girl too, so she can only be my sweet, then we will become friends at last. If the lost neck type people do too much crime by head, he/she will marry with a only have good heart type people, if the do too much crime by heart, he/she will marry with a only have good head type people, if both, he/she will have to become a celibate, if didn't, he/she can marry with a genius type people. It is most like that I will find my true love soon, then she find she become a friend to me, because of her last gamble, which let her lost the chance of become my girl. You always win in the gambling, it is only because the result of your gambling is controlled by a genius, those things is not gambling to him, but managed by him, he love you and let you always win, then you think you become most good at gambling, but you will lost in the last gambling, it is your biggest gambling too, so you failed at last, and realize the people who most good at gambling is the people who never do gambling, the genius who don't lost neck, then you learn to act as him, don't gamble, but you can only be a friend to him now, for the price of your last gambling.

I won't sorrow, I give that letter to her as give my heart to her, she didn't understand that letter, so she lost my heart. But we can still be good friends, share happy and sorrow in the whole life, as our sincere devotion to each other ago get the good pay back to each other too. In fact, even she no longer be a virgin girl, I can still forgive her as I can understand her, but this is decided on her, whether she do the last gambling on me, and I can only know this several years later, as the last gambling will last for a long time, if she do the last gambling, she won't contact me as doing the gambling, she bring my letter with her, often read it as communicate heart to me, until understand the letter, understand my heart, I hope it won't become too late, but, it is most likely will :) I really love her, maybe I should let her win this "last" gambling, but I can't, or she will surely still do gambling, the price of that real last gambling will be too big to her, oh, yes, I love her, so I will surely choose to protect her, and let she lost the last gambling on me.

Mao Yiting, I love you, I say this here, as I know I will lost you, but I will still love you. I know you know this too, so you don't let me get you, then you can keep perfect in my heart as I won't make sure of that, we can't get each other, so get each other's love. Ho, this is the best, both of us have no choice, as both of us will choose this. Mao Yiting, I love you, I say this again, and I know I will say this in my heart again and again, just like you. You are my lover in the heart, although we can't become lover in the reality, but, this is enough for both of us, right? This sorrow, this defect of our love, is predestined, then, why we being sorrow? Let this become our most beautiful story in the heart, let those most beautiful scenes save in our heart, and we know those scenes won't happen on us again, won't be known by others, so we love each other.

She want to borne two children :) We three all know it and can make sure of it, by memory, or by thinking, but all of we three won't mention that, so it is good for everyone, then this story formed a balanced situation, and we form a balanced relationship, three good friends with a story hide in everyone's heart :) None of us can't break this, as it get balanced.

If you heart become too tired, you head will become tire soon(such as do only use head dreams), then you will do some sport to make your body become tire too, so the three can get balanced and return a normal state, this is a useful rule that you can take advantage of. For the same reason, the body will die soon, after the heart died.

I have a best friend in the junior high school, but we lost contact at last, I try to find him but failed, and he failed to give the contact method to me, then I meet a boy today that so being so similar to him, I feel good that I can see his situation from this boy, then I get to understand, he is the good heart, can reason while lost head type, so he is good at play basketball, and do some delusion movement, I feel friendliness on this type people, then I meet Hu Yan and love her, the friendship in the junior high school was perfect, for the same reason, I become a best friend to Hu Yan, I know I will lost contact to her too, because it is better that we don't contact each other again, but leave something and recall each other separately. I see a good heart, can doubt while lost head type girl too, I feel friendliness to her too, she like lead the hand by someone when skating as intermittent doubt, her shadow is beautiful in this scenes too, ho, so many story can happen between different type people, but I can predicate most of those story now, so nothing will happen. The story is interesting only when it is unpredictable.

Oh, I understand it now, to break that balanced situation, there is still a way, remove He Bangjun from the situation, yes, we two will meet again one day, that place which you dreamed, a new story will happen between us, He Bangjun become a past to us, he is no longer in our world, so we can form a new balanced relationship. Love will always connect us, I won't lost you, oh, my darling girl, lost you will surely be a great sorrow to me after old, so I won't let that happen, I know you will do the best to fix that mistake too. I will get you, and our love will have a result.

Yes, I can understand her past, so I can forgive those mistakes easily, as I know she is really a good girl, then take good advantage of those things. Every type people make mistake, I make big mistake on love, and pay big price too, the important thing is learn from those mistakes, then do the best to avoid mistakes, to build the beautiful future.

Yes, I can't get her if she didn't make those mistakes, as she will do mistakes on me, so good and perfect :) Although, this will be a long time.

They won't disturb you after they know you are doing meaningful things, as head can respect, heart can admire, yes, I already have many experiences on this, but only get to understand this now :) But you need to remember, it is doing, not going to do, so you are different from them, as they know they can going to do too :)

Scholars often be can reason but can't doubt, good heart type people, so they are good at studying, if the scholar have a opinion, but he can't persuade others to accept his opinion, although this opinion proved to be right later, if often only because his opinion was right by chance. The genius type people get a view point by numerous reason and doubt, so unlike opinion, his view point can persuade others.

Head generated science, heart generated mystics, both are truths. So many truths are hided in your heart, such as crime and punishment is one, no one can escape from it, everyone act according to it.

2004.6.6

Things are decided at the beginning. If the purpose is not pure, the result will surely become non-sense or nasty! All of the mistakes that you made ago are because of the not-so-pure purpose. If the purpose was always pure, you will surely get a good result, such as I court Hu Yan, it seems to be a big mistake and failure to me, but it turned out to be a success at last, because the purpose is pure at the beginning, and always pure, so I can write down a good book, and turn the failure to a success. After understood this, you will never make mistake! Before going to do a thing, check the purpose first, if the purpose is not pure, don't do it, think about it more, and your purpose will become pure soon, then you can do it and avoid all the mistakes which you may made ago. With the pure purpose at the beginning, and always check the purpose that keep it pure, you will surely get success at last. 不要做动机不纯的事。认真体会这句话吧。

I solved the problem of avoid mistakes now. All the small mistakes made by people in the everyday life, the big mistakes made in the history, are because of the not-so-pure purpose. So good :)

She is so good at waiting, I can only laugh painfully :) Oh, because I have say some words that expressed the heart, so she can always catch this now.

I think Yang Guifui is a lost neck type people, so she is not amenable when mainly only use head, and addicted to litchi when mainly use heart, and get to strangled on the neck.

The lost neck type people won't make mistake on big things as he/she can think as a genius if have enough time, but often make mistake on small things as lost neck, if the small mistakes accumulate, it will become big mistake at last, which often cost the life.

看完了《往事并不如烟》。

2004.6.7

She is weak on herself when mainly use heart, while she is most lovely because of this, she is strong on herself when mainly use head as not amenable, while this is her weakness in fact as gambling. I will win this competing of waiting, so she can mainly use the heart, then understand her heart, so understand my heart too. Then I will let she win the next competing of waiting, which last for a very long time.

I understand now, to make a girl completely fall into the love of you, you need to defeat her. Hu Yan love me, because I defeated her at last, I defeated her by written down two books. Mao Yiting will be defeated by me too, after I done the PerfectOS project in the waiting of her. She see the image of me as a superman ago, but I am still mainly a child, she will really love me after I make that image become true on me, while I love that image of her too, and wait that image become true on her. Play up, for our beautiful future, make those images become true on both of us, but not a hallucination in the youth.

She can't achieve that image by herself, as the defect of lost neck, she will surely mainly only use head in the next two to three years, so she can get her second lesson in her life, that lesson is necessary to her, or she won't understand it and will often try that on me, so I will let her go to get her second lesson by herself, after that, she can achieve her perfection and act as a genius. I will start my second training too, my first training already let me be good at get love, the second training will let me be good at get undertaking, after these two training in the youth, love and undertaking will unify on me, I grow up, and start my brilliant life as a adult.

We can't persuade each other, she think that is nothing and worthy(such as he is a handsome boy at least), and think I nearly committed suicide is a mistake and because of stupidity, while I think my past is nothing and worthy too, so only when our valuing system become the same, we can compete, yes, everyone's valuing system is different and do things that they think worthy, then only after our valuing system become the same, we can compete each other in the same valuing system, everyone just try to let others accept his/her valuing system, while only genius will win this game, make his/her valuing system become the standard. I defeat Hu Yan as she accepted my valuing system, but Mao Yiting didn't defeat He Bangjun, he think she is lowly after that, while I defeated him, so I know I am right, and I will surely defeat Mao Yiting. She will find her valuing system get smashed at last as can't get what she think is valuable, while you get everything that she think is valuable by the way, then she will accept my valuing system, although, she still have confidence on her valuing system presently. The competing of valuing system is so interesting :) PerfectOS will defeat her, just like I defeated Hu Yan ago.

You think you are higher than the flatterer as he flatter you, but he think it is he controlled you in fact, by flatter you, only after he find his flatter have no effect on you, he get to know that you are higher than him.

Don't say "I am good at", or you will find that is just your weakness in fact.

Who can escape from "just so so"? Genius defeat this by make "so" always get height, and there only left one "so" at last, as no one can past your "so", then no one can say "just so so" as can't find another "so". “不过如此”。你的价值能超过这句评语吗？

She have the temperament as a noble imperial concubine, but I will still go to find the girl who have the temperament as a queen.

Jiang Qin only have the defect of lost heart.

2004.6.8

Sleep and Think. Find I am still lonely. Nothing happened, only some words left to record the mood of these days.

The posture of sleeping is very important, if it have a little wrong, it will affect the flowing of the blood, after a long time of this bad habit, the result will be high blood pressure.

Many people pursue happiness, such as sex, even know this will decrease the life span, but they think use some years' life to exchange happiness is worthy, this is why some old men still do prostitute, they think they can have happy time by this, but this is wrong, sorrow will surely come after the happiness, then they decreased the life span because of illness, and the last several years is sorrow but not happy because of the bad body. Never pursue happiness, it will only bring sorrow to you after that. Beauty have no long life span often because of this mistake.

If I met Mao Yiting one year earlier, things may change, oh, I think about this on Hu Yan ago too, yes, that is impossible, I have a sense, that half an year ago, the girl that we look at each other with the innocent eyes is just her, she is proud of herself at that time, I said to her in my heart, this innocent girl will get hit by reality soon, that no boy will try to acquaint her, so we are impossible to acquaint in that period, and she try to acquaint He Bangjun on her own initiative as I predicated, then, we can only acquaint each other after both of us no longer be innocent, ho. I find a thing, if you meet a girl, but didn't love each other by the first sight as can see each other's fault by intuition, you two will still acquaint one day, but will still leave each other after acquainted, you just get to understand the fault clearly. This is always true, my story with Hu Yan, Jiang Qin, Mao Yiting all like this. Then, I review the girls that I acquainted ago, only two girls that I fall into love by the first sight as can't sense any defect by the intuition, the first is my first lover, the second is that girl who I meet in the university and wrote five letters in the next one month after meet her, but didn't get to meet her again, yes, I know I will surely acquaint her in the next one year.

She don't love me as ago now, she start to make use of my love, so she will understand my words, that I will become ruthless.

No one can rob my freedom. Why they try to control me? They are stupid. Yes, they can't understand me, so they try to control me, but how can you control a people that you can't understand? I never try to control others, I just understand others, there have no control if there is understanding.

Don't let normal people offense you, or they will try to flatter you later, which cost you much time again.

People help you after they become a portion of you, so help you become just help the

self. You need to always develop the ability of contain others, so they can see the self in you and would like to become a portion of you. Anyway, never contain the nasty, crime, etc., let those things get hit in the outside of your world.

If you understand the past, you can predict the future. Every time I find a puzzle about the future, I try to understand the past, then get enlightened on it and can see the future clearly again.

If you are going to run for 10 rings, don't lazy that only run for 9 rings, or you get the habit of don't finish your plan, give up your project when the success come nearly to you, then you will never achieve you ideal in the life.

Everyone will change his/her image for several times in the youth, but all will return to his/her normal state as the past after grow up. I understand Mao Yiting's normal state in the past now, then I get to know her image in the future, she was a lovely and interesting girl, she can get on well with me in the past although we didn't contact at that time, so I know we can get on well in the future. I see the future about we two now, she will be my lover. And I understand "we will met all the people that we want to met" now, when I see Jiang Qin for the first time, she attracted me although I feel her smile is a little wooden, then we have a story three and half an year later, I see Hu Yan for the first in the BBS party and her shadow attracted me, then we acquaint each other two and half an year later, I see Mao Yiting for the first time and look into each other's innocent and noble eyes, then we acquainted half an year later, we meet each other for the first time by "chance", then always acquaint each other again by "chance", and only after acquainted each other, we get to know we met each other ago, while the things happened when we meet each other for the first time decided the result of the story after we acquaint. Yes, if you can understand each other when meet for the first time, you can understand each other after acquainted, if she can't understand you when you meet for the first time, she won't understand you even you two get acquainted later, Jiang Qin feel a little puzzle when see me for the first time(so her smile is wooden to me), and she still can't completely understand me after we acquainted, Hu Yan didn't see me in that party, she is only a shadow to me, so she is still only a shadow to me after that love story, that girl who I wait and wrote five letters to her didn't sense me when we meet for the first time, she is the can only happy type, so we won't acquaint in the future, as I won't sense her again even we meet, Deng Yiyuan walk ahead and I look at her behind, she didn't see me at that time, so she still can't see me even we get really acquainted, Mao Yiting can understand me and I can understand her too when we meet for the first time, although we are not convinced to each other as laugh at each other's innocent, but both of us no longer be innocent now and can appreciate each other, so we won't leave each other in the future. Only my first lover can perfectly understand me when we meet for the first time :) Intuition is the unifying of all your ability, although you need a long time to understand and analyze your intuition.

Write the mails, but don't send out, as she can know the content of your mails in fact. We only communicate by heart. If can't communicate by heart, we just can't communicate, so needn't send out the mail too. This is why geniuses needn't communication. Don't write mails that communicate emotion, this is a case of doing nothing, and a case of don't express the heart.

You feel lonely, because you stopped thinking, start the thinking, then you find you are communicating to many geniuses in fact, you can always communicate to all the geniuses, you can always communicate to the new you by develop your thinking, you are never lonely in fact. I will never be lonely again, and I will start the life of solitary, so can start to communicate to geniuses.

Keep your body strong, do this first, then you can do other things.

The child me is the strong point of me, as no one can hurt the child me in fact, the superman me is the me that people can never see in normal case, and use to overwhelm the people who think I am only a child. Everyone can only see the superman me for Once. I will become a superman according to this principle, if he/she have see the superman me once ago, I will never let he/she see the superman me again, this is very important too, or he/she won't feel safe when get on with you. Mao Yiting have see the superman me ago, so I won't send those mails to her, as that will make she see the superman me again.

2004.6.9

When you are not at the same world, their words are useless to you, so you should don't say words to them too, neglect them in most case, and give a smile in the extreme case when they can touch your world. All of the wisdom is contained in your smile, and you can only share wisdom to them by this way.

Do all the trivial everyday life things by yourself, this is the secret of longevity.

This afternoon I imagine that she get ill, then I take care of her, how warm and good that will be, then I see two lovers walk in the cold evening with a umbrella, they feel warm and love as walk together, but, why don't they wear more clothes :) Yes, people like create sorrow, then enjoy the warm and the happy in the heart after that, but the sorrow created by yourself is not the real sorrow in fact, as it lack many real trivial feeling, then the warm and happy can only be delusion too, the emotion in these things can only be delusion too. You can't create sorrow, so don't try to create emotion by this too, those emotion will disappear one day as the root of the emotion, sorrow, is only pretence. Remember, pretending can only be wasting time.

看完了《疯癫与文明》。

2004.6.10

I get a dream last night, that I can fly, I jump and fly to a very high edifice just like get the ability of flea, float in the air slowly after get the top, I fly between some hillside and see some of my old friends and classmates, then jump again and leave them, touch the water surface and fly between two building, after I get the ability of fly, I become alone at the same time, and will surely go on pursuing alone, then I see the shadow of my younger brother appeared, he fly near me, but still not good at this, I ask him to fly in front of me, he jump and lost, disappear in the air, I stand at a outside board of the building, I sense that I may lost the ability of fly suddenly if I try my next jump as can't find the next place to stay, then I will fall to the floor, I look down, the board seems trembling and I get this dangerous position just because of my ability of fly, and I lost my younger brother too, then I awake, my heart is still beating. I find when I am most

alone, my younger brother will surely come with me, we share the same blood, he is the people who most similar to me in the world, and this can never change, although he can't understand me as can only doubt and happy, but he is the people that can communicate to me best in fact, we can't communicate by head or heart well in the earthly world, but in the essence world, only he can communicate to me best, as our essences are most identical. My younger brother, when I have done some thing wrong to you in the earthly world, even it is most trivial, i will regret to you, I know you can sense my regret in the essence world, and in my whole life, only you are most intimate to me.

We can understand people by compare, such as both can doubt, good heart, but they still have some difference, then I get to know the difference is one of them lost neck, so you only see her good heart in some cases, only see her doubt in some other cases, then you completely understand both of them.

看完了萧红的《生死场》。

读了《毛泽东自传》，修身齐家治国平天下。

If you exalted a people, you will surely debase him/her later, the same, the people who exalted you will surely debase you later, you will never exalt or debase a people if you understand him/her, exalt and debase both are because of don't understand.

So good :) I understand the art of don't change her, but let herself go to change the self now, only the second way can really change a people, and you can take advantage of this if you understand this, let others change her, while people don't like the people who changed her/him, then you get a good girl while did nothing :) I see her story of the next two years, and I needn't worry about her now, everything will happen perfectly as I predicated or designed :) I just "told" her a "truth" to help her to protect herself, then she will get the real truth that hide in the words by understand my heart at that time.

2004.6.11

I think many animals have the ability of reason, doubt, happy and sorrow too, especially the insects, as they have live and evolved for so many years, this is why I have the sense that I can communicate to them and they can communicate to me too, although the communication is very trivial.

The ability of reason, doubt, happy, sorrow, ho, what is reason, doubt, happy, sorrow? These four abilities should can get more deep analyzing.

I lie on the bed and think about her, my heart start beating because of this immediately, oh, just like the first several weeks after met her.

I feel blissful when I know her heart is torturing as me :) The competing is interesting because of these torture and blissfulness in each other's heart :)

Chapter 12

Middle degree genius

2004.6.17

2004.6.12

幸福呀，总是在痛苦之后到来，而这又是必然的。

I understand the can reason, good heart type girl now, while distinguished the can reason, good heart but lost neck type people too, on the second type people, you often only see her reason in some cases, and only see her heart in some other cases, the first type people can shy, as can reason so she often admire you in the heart, that girl I see in the beginning of this semester is this type, and I think the shadow I see several days ago is her too, as can't doubt so she need to find a people that can always trust in, or the heart will often be cheated and get hurt, this type girl only have one defect, while have very good heart, so can be good wife. 贤妻良母型的女孩一般是这个类型。

I understand the harm of have fame now, it is luckily that I have this instinct ago, so still didn't get much fame, and my fame is mainly hided in people's heart. So many people try the best to get fame, then try to hide from the fame as get much trouble because of the fame, it is luckily that I can understand this then avoid those things carefully.

Interesting, I receive a mail from Hu Yan, although she pretend to be someone else, I penetrate her trick easily, I won't trust chance :) So lovely a girl, she start the second learning as me now :) Another thing is, I understand the art of do nothing now, we have deep emotion ago, so both of us don't want to lost contact, but I devote much love to her ago, so I can don't contact to her, and she will surely contact me because of my devotion ago :)

Genius is just some actors in the real life, they have the ability to do cool things in reality as achieve the dreams, while good heart people view their stories and share their happy and sorrow, although they can't implement their dreams, the geniuses' dreams is the same as them, so good actors in the reality are always welcomed and get their help, then they live in the same world as share the same heart and dreams, while genius created this world, or matrix.

Life is a play, we design it by heart and head, then act as it at the same time, in the

reality.

Life is not a play, as it have no end, and that is only the can't doubt type people's opinion.

The wise people know never change others, you give your heart to her, so she will surely one day come back to return the heart to you, you tell her some truths, then let she go and leave you, and she will understand your truths after meet setbacks in the reality and those setbacks will change her to fit your image, then you get a good girl. Normal people try to change the lover, they get marry and quarrel, you may changed her, but it is most like you two only get divorced after you changed her. You two quarreled ago, this will always leave in your heart, so even your two can have good future, you two didn't have good past, then you will choose divorce. Let she quarrel with others, and your truths keep being there while say nothing, then she will accept your truths. Truth needn't quarrel.

爱情就是，你的痛苦就是我的快乐 :) 当然，这是相互的而且是纯粹心灵上的，也只有心灵相通才能够这样。这样经历几次后，爱情升华，心灵就会融为一体了。而爱情之前的喜欢是，你快乐我就快乐，知道你伤心我就也心痛。

I get a heart now, Hu Yan's heart :) She is torturing because of this, then I can happy working now :)

I find although my heart can melt with her heart into one, our head still can't melt, I feel my head become a chaos when enter into her world, so I will still wait her for a long time, but I can keep her heart in my chest first, she know her heart can be safe if give to me, I just receive her heart, take good care of it presently. Our story still haven't over, and I can't know the result, I may return her heart back after a period of time, this may only because I have give my heart to her for a period of time ago. Her boyfriend should be can't happy and sorrow type, so they should still fit.

Happy may become sorrow when you recall it, sorrow may become happy when you recall it, as happy and sorrow is one, and have no difference in fact. Unify happy and sorrow become emotion, emotion contained the two, sometimes you sense the happy in it, sometimes you sense the sorrow in it. Emotion, memory, purpose, these three things all are the unifying of happy and sorrow, and in the present, past, and future tense separately.

2004.6.13

I see a girl yesterday, she sit behind a man on a motorcycle, I recognize her from the sight of her eyes, we meet in the dancery ago, and she look at my eyes, then go to show mobile and realize this later, she nip the lip to me when we meet again in the boiled water room. I understand some other girls which I see ago too now, this type girl only have the defect of can't sorrow.

You can't sense birth, so you can't sense death too. And, birth and death should have some connection, and both being a long time process.

=====

Still more repugnant unto me, however, are all lickspittles; and the most repugnant animal of man that I found, did I christen "parasite": it would not love, and would yet live by love.

==

Yes, they would not love, and would yet live by love. This type people is the can reason, lost head, good neck and good heart type people.

看完了《忏悔录》，卢梭的脖子是断断续续的：)

2004.6.14

I have a sense, the girl who I wrote five letters to her ago is just her, yes, the intuition tell me this, although it is a long time between these different images, I can get to know they are the same people, because the intuition is connected to essence!

There are many beautiful scenes in your childhood and youth, you can't save them by photo as it was just a split second and the environment make you can only save it in your heart, sometimes we recall those scenes, and want to see those scenes again, or you will feel very sorrow, the scenes about the nature can save in the world, as you can go to see the sun, the trees, the planets again, but there are many beautiful scenes about the people you see, if you can't see those things again, all of your happiness in your childhood and youth will become illusion in your heart, you find you can't save them as they will die with your heart, you may try to save them by write down some words, but there are still many most beautiful scenes can't be written down by words, then your old-age will surely become miserable as you find you can't save these most beautiful scenes. How to save them? The only way is borne children, then you can see those scenes again when look at your children. To borne good children, you need to find good girl, this is why love in the youth is very important, as you can only find good girl by love, the people who didn't cost much time on love in the youth will regret after old.

Fall love by first sight is most right, because this a complete and fast communication, first you done the work of determine body, height, countenance, this need a good head, if lost head, the speed of determine each other will slow down, if can't reason or can't doubt, you can't do this well, then the love generate from the heart, if lost heart, the speed will slow down, if lost neck, the speed will slow down again, so when see each other, then meet the sight, if your speed is the same, you will get the feel of fall love by first sight, and this process tested all of your abilities.

The smile of the girl in the dream is so beautiful, I find she is the merged image of three girls that I meet ago, a beautiful dream, it happened, and only I know. I think only genius type people can have story style dream, as this just like write a novel.

If a illusion give you much joy ago, it will surely give you much shame one day too, idealist is wrong because of this, such as you can't get the taste of a fruit if you didn't eat it ago, you only see fruit on the draw, but not the real things, so you won't know its taste as being a idealist, materialist is wrong too, they eat, but still can't know the taste. The first type often can't reason and doubt, the second type often can't happy and sorrow.

Struggle to awake is because your heart is awake but the head still haven't awake, so you need to shake the head to awake, after understand this, you needn't feel terror in this case now.

I think, I have a defect too, that my capacity of the neck is not as big as the head and heart, so I mainly use heart in some case, then become a child, and mainly only use head in some cases, then become a superman, if I always both use head and heart, I will feel my neck is too tired. When I change from a child to a superman or in reverse, people will feel uncomfortable, as I control others' heart when being a child, hit others when being a superman. But I have no defect of lost neck. I think, Mao Yiting should have the same defect as me too, she don't lost neck. People can only get on well with the same type people, so I can only get on well with Mao Yiting, I even can't get on well with a completely well balanced type girl, although I haven't see this type people yet. Then, after understand this defect of myself, I can try to always both use head and heart, and, when I live together with Mao Yiting, we can help each other, as when I mainly only use heart, she can help me to mainly only use head, when she mainly use head, I can help her to mainly only use heart. But our children will still have this defect, in this sense, polygamy is needed, I know China is trying to bring back this good tradition, as Chinese people are so wise all because of this. Oh, I understand the defect of myself at last now, then I should try to always avoid this defect. There have no perfect people, right.

No one can escape from his/her fate. I know my defect now, I can't escape from my fate too. Those things will happen, and I can't avoid them even I know the result, as only that can be perfect. Mao Yiting will leave me, I will make love with that beautiful can't sorrow girl in the next semester, and meet another the same type girl and have a love story with her, then I will leave her just like Mao Yiting leave me. Our essence is the same, the essence of our story, our life is the same, only the appearances changed. All of us know this, and can't change this, because we can't change our essence, what we can do is chance the appearances.

I want to cry as a child, because I know my fate now, and I can't escape from that.

No way, I can't change my fate, everything I do, just being performing my fate.

If I mainly use heart, I will become pursue love, which cost too much heart, then may die of heart disease as Luo Jinglong, yes, my only choice is become mainly use head, that become a superman, I understand the meaning of Nietzsche's words now. I leave Mao Yiting, both of us will pursue love in the later life, then both of us will fail. It is lucky that I can avoid this last mistake now, I can give up her, because I overcame myself at last.

Ying Zheng is the same type as me too, as we can mainly only use heart, so we can most good at control desire and cooperate, when mainly only use head, then we can become ruthless and hide the heart, and in this sense, we are most good at competing with several other competitor and win the game, but we don't good at 2VS2. Such as PerfectOS, I start this by my intuition as mainly use heart, then start the planning, but I will surely wait for a period, then mainly use head and start this again, if I compete with a fully balanced type genius, I can't win him, but when there need cooperate, that not only two competitors, I will win, I start this first, so I stopped his planning, then I

start this project, cooperate with many others and will win this at last.

Every type people have their age, and I know our age come, I walk in the university and see many people, I can see the war, all of them will join the war, this is inevitable. After this, pure human will born. Then, only the real genius type people can good at managing the country, I am just good at the free fight, do unifying, so after unified the earth, I can let another people become the manager.

I have said that ago, "I only love you", and it is come out from my deepest heart, so I can't betray that, and I know I can't love more than one girl, or it will kill my heart sooner or later.

I have to face my fate, just like I have to face the truth ago.

读完了《智慧书》，属于必读的好书。

=====

16. 学须富，志须诚

244. 让别人欠你的人情债

有些人将自己的利益假饰成其他人的利益：当他们真正接受恩惠时他们使之看起来好像在施予恩惠。有些人精明得很，明明是在求人，而给人的感觉却是他们在给人以荣幸。他们用使自己获利的办法来使别人产生荣誉感。他们安排事情的方式使其他人觉得当其他人给他们东西的时候是在偿付债务。他们绝顶聪明，打乱主客的次序，让人迷惑不解，不知道谁是施惠者，谁是受惠者。他们用廉价的称赞赚取最好的东西；通过表示他们喜欢某件东西来给予别人荣誉和奉承。他们以别人的谦卑来获得对某物的所有权。本来该他们自己应觉得感激的东西，他们却让别人感到受了他们的恩。他们在 Oblige（感谢、承蒙——译者注）这个词上玩弄主动态或是被动态花招，他们更擅长的是政治而不是语法。这真是妙不可言。但如果你能当场破其狡诈，阻止他反客为主，让名誉归于当归之人，让利益归于当得之主，那就证明你才是更精明的人。

==

2004.6.15

每一次陷入爱情，都让我经历几番生死。

I understand now, the well balanced genius type people often good at everything, they can always act as normal, so their life become very normal too, haven't much torture, so didn't learn much things about life, their time is cost on studying too many things to follow the tradition, then have no speciality, and even they get well balanced, their head and heart often still not as good as others. They always act as normal, so seldom creat new things, they often only really accumulated enough strength after old, they never change the self, their life is always peacefully, so people can understand and deal with them easily, this become their defect too, as everything have two side, or they can change too, change from only use head and only use heart, this is a defect when compete with mainly use head and mainly use heart type people, they seldom experience miserable life, so seldom experience excellent life too. While we this type people often try new things when mainly use heart, and get much torture because of this too, so we can discover new things, and have much more experiences than others. I know I am experience a psychorrhesis, I need the help of Mao Yiting, I need to

communicate to her, I feel I even want to die in front of her, so live in her heart, and avoid the heavy future, that become a superman from being a child. I would like to die, if there have change, a good child, a superman, a destroyer.

The people who most good at create, most good at destroy too.

I experienced so many things by do dreams, then I can don't do many things, I read books in the dream, and these books were written by me instantly, and I forget them soon too.

I think, in fact, my capacity of the neck is bigger than most normal people, this is why I can mainly only use head or mainly only use heart, while normal people can only use head or only use heart, yes, you can get this by the shape of human, only human have a narrow neck, other animals, such as tiger, lion, their neck is as thick as the head, you almost can't see their neck, this will be the evolution direction of human too.

This is my defect, but this is most other people's defect too, and my defect on this is smaller compare to most other people. Oh, I build up my confidence again now.

I need to train my ability of distinguish lost neck and small capacity of neck now, this will become a intuition to me soon, just like I can determine lost heart from the eyes immediately.

Is there really a thing called lost neck? Yes, I can make sure of this.

OK, I confirmed this now, first, I have the defect that the capacity of neck is not as big as the head and heart, second, Mao Yiting should have the same defect as me, but not lost neck, I will confirm this by chat with her, third, almost all the geniuses have this defect too, my advantage to them is my head and heart get balanced, forth, I can reason, doubt, happy, sorrow, don't lost head, don't lost heart and don't lost neck, seldom people have these seven abilities.

What I need to do? Try the best to avoid my defect, then I will meet more high geniuses, this will help me to understand myself and others. I still haven't see a same age boy be higher than me presently, I would like to see a genius that be higher than me one day, this need me to work hard.

If you reveal others' heart, you revealed(or expressed) your heart too, for this reason, never try to reveal others' heart, although you can let him/her sense that you know his/her heart by hidden heart communication.

Mao Yiting should lost neck, or she should won't fail on that. I have already completely defeated Hu Yan, as my story with her is competed now. I will defeat Mao Yiting, it should be half an year later, that PerfectOS-0.01 released, and my old plan is right, I just confirmed it by these days' repeatedly thinking.

Yes, I can make sure that Mao Yiting lost neck now.

I know my analysis of human contained Marxism, the farmer class the the good heart type people, the working class is the good heart and can reason type people, the

capitalist class is the can reason and doubt type people, the nobility is the can reason and doubt, good heart type people, etc.

看完了《血酬定律》。

I don't like the redundant people. This decided my fate.

Slaughter.

2004.6.16

I never do violence, so I will never do wars, the war which managed by me is peacefully. I fear blood, so I won't hurt others, I will never kill, so will never slaughter, they only find they will give up the right of propagate by themselves, but they still have the right of prostitution.

We just try the best to make others can't affect our heart, as once your heart is affected, you need to waste much time to make it become peacefully again.

Everyone hide his long term purpose as hide the heart, while the the utmost purpose needn't hide too as others will think it is a science fiction, such my purpose of build a space ship.

Low evil is the virtue that fight for live, high evil is the virtue that fight for propagate. High good is the virtue give the right of live to others, low good is the virtue that give the right of propagate to others. So evil and good is just two attitude for the same thing.

New and highest wisdom is written in the local language, this is why we need to study foreign languages. The newest wisdom is hide in the thinker's heart.

Genius is idiot in idiot's eyes. Idiot is mainly the can reason, lost head, good heart type people, we argue with them as make their reason become right, I have a sense, reason should can separate to two abilities again.

Genius kill others by kill their heart, such as heart disease, this is kill others by philosophy.

Never express your heart when arguing, or your heart will be affected.

I understand now, evil and good is just two competitors, compete for live and propagate, the side that win is called good at last.

If you defeat the evil, you can make evil become good as changed their thinking.

Wang Xiaobo is killed by others when arguing in the Internet. I know this :)

Do you find, a most beautiful girl's smile, if you reverse the color, the smile become the opposite and horror at the same time. So smile is crime as expressed the heart. I will try to defect smile. Smile is called metamorphosis(变态) in your competitor's eyes.

Everyone tell lie, it is only everyone forget his/her lie immediately as treat it as a small mistake, if others point out this, it become tell lie, this is because you make the same mistake for twice. No one will point out your mistake when you make mistake for the first time. So, tell lie's essence is make the same mistake for twice. Crime is the same, the first time is called failure, the second time is called crime.

Zhu Geliao is failed because he smile.

There have no good if the have no evil, It is only the competing generated good and evil.

Yes, I am sure, my defect, that the capacity of neck is not very big is everyone's defect, and I should still be better than most people on this point, maybe it is only because I just start the training of both use head and heart recently, I feel my neck is heat just like I feel my head and heart is heat ago, so I may overcome this defect soon. Another defect of me is I am tritanope, this defect can be avoid easily, I even think this should not being a defect, it is only my sense of color is different from others, but the function of sense color is still complete, they are "tritanope" when see some colors of our color system too, it is only because our three base colors is different, I feel my three base colors is red, yellow and blue :) Anyway, it is most likely that I lack one gene if there are six(or more) genes to control the color sensing system, but my eyesight is better than most people, this let me fixed my defect on eyes. Yes, I still haven't find real fatal defect presently, so I can achieve the Perfection.

PerfectOS will eliminate "hacker", then there only have True hacker, so hacker become hacker again just like mountain become mountain again. Because, PerfectOS have no bug. "Hacker" is the can reason, lost head, good heart type people, they can make use of the bugs by their intermittent reasoning. I know I can done this work, my software always have no bug, because my head and heart get balanced.

Kill people by law is a case of kill people by philosophy. Yes, we kill people too, it is only our killing system is different, they kill people from the outside, so have bloods, we kill people from the inside, so they only get heart disease, or give up the desire of propagate by themselves, etc. We kill people peacefully, as we become the nature.

You think you are beautiful, and I think I am beautiful, we don't agree with each other, I kill you, then you think I am beautiful and accept that you are ugly. You should know, our kill is different from your kill now, as we only kill heart, and the heart is killed slowly. In fact, the standard of beautiful about human only have one standard, that seldom animal portion, and pure human. Even horse is ugly, even swan is ugly, only pure human is beautiful.

Don't ask others, as this is expressing your heart, only ask yourself. This just like don't smile to others, only smile to yourself. But, the highest, is never ask, and never smile, as you just know. Yes, people won't ask or smile if completely understand a thing. Smile to the self is only predicating, and you can almost make sure of it, if you can completely predicate it as you know the truth, you won't smile. No one smile to truth.

Never make mistakes for twice, all of us know this and try to avoid this after

understand this principle, but don't make mistake for twice need you really get to understand the essence.

Needn't sigh about old things that are eliminated, truth won't be eliminated, good things won't be destroyed.

The best article should have no punctuation mark, it needn't comma as you can read it by logic, it only have one line, so have no new line break, then even period mark become needn't, as the head and heart always cooperate, so you needn't take rest, the period mark means there is still another words that will follow this words to explain this words, but not means the end. Chinese language have no punctuation mark ago. The utmost truth is One, this is just the best article, although, to understand it is not a easy work, you will become god if you get to understand it :) PerfectOS have many features at first, but it will have no feature at last, that you only call it PerfectOS, and this name contained all the features.

Tools program can be written in C as the purpose of the tools often change, if the purpose of the tool become never change, we will write it in LISP.

PHP is for the only can't sorrow type people? I think it is true, as php's sigh is dolphin :) Then I can get to know that dolphin can't sorrow too, this explained their action that when their companion is killed in front of them and they won't feel sorrow, it is only because they can't feel sorrow.

I get a principle now, if they don't do, it is only because they can't do. We don't do evil because we can't do, if you can do evil, it no longer become evil. Anyway, if you do the thing that you can't do, you will fail, so we get to know we can't do it by this, then try to do it, and can do it at last.

I know I already become the greatest thinker :)

Sometimes I sit on the bed, look at my roommates and other things, then look at myself and really feel I am the god :) But I know this is only because I have sit on the bed and be treated by one of my roommate as a coward once ago :)

If I don't coordinate with the university, the university will coordinate with me, after they find I am really a genius, as a university only become famous after it have cultivated one genius. Si Chuan university will change herself to fit me, then Si Chuan university will become the best university of the world. I never need to worry about the diploma now, they will change the education system to make me get a diploma, as they can't sustain the price that a genius didn't get diploma in this university, or the diploma of this university will surely become useless because of this.

People show the smile as a infant or baby when his/her is weak as just finish a intense head fighting, so showing the heart without the guard of head at all, they do this as no one will hurt the infant or baby, because hurt infant or baby will surely become crime.

We only do the best to attract others' heart, the same heart consisted a community, but only the people who never express the heart can done this perfectly, as he/her needn't attract others' heart anymore.

I find Si Chuan university's students' inner quality become much better now because of me :) This is the hidden good effect of a genius, as genius can make evil become good :) And I can feel they started the happy philosophy life as me too, everyday life become interesting because of those philosophy art.

There have no redundant people, the highest genius can make everyone become good at last, that take good advantage, although there still have difference.

He Bangjun give me the feel of horse, so he is ugly :) If he always take the bad side, he will become a studhorse, but have no children.

I like her smile very much :) But Liu Yifei should lost neck, or she won't become a actor.

So he have no desire of perfection.

The competing will never stop, hoho.

I find most people can become a star in the youth, but seldom people can keep this to the middle-age as find the defect and lost confidence at last, I will do my best for this struggling, always keep my confidence.

Yes, I know I can done the PerfectOS project. If I can't, who can? I still haven't see any boy can be more good at computer than me.

I find I nearly get big fame as a star now, I need to avoid this from now on.

A cat lie on the car which park in front of the window of my bedchamber, I look at its eyes directly, then we start eyes competing, it is very interesting, and I defeated it several times later, that it start to avoid my eyes and show lazy, and I get to know it can happy and sorrow, but haven't the ability of reason and doubt yet. This is why human can live together with animals, we can communicate by heart, and if you are the friend of animals, they can be your friends too. Oh, I can communicate to animals easily now, I can completely know their heart. How many animals already get the ability of reason and doubt? I think we can get this by their houses, that have architecture, so ants should already get the ability of reason and doubt, yes, I can make sure of this. We can know much more about the history of the earth if we get success to communicate to ants, their books will be interesting. I know this will develop a new learning this my idea, and ants's wisdom should be very high, as they have lived for so many eyes.

If the two competitors can't defect each other, they will try to unify at last, such as a can reason type people compete with a can doubt type people, they can't defect each other, so they can get marry, then born the both can reason and doubt type people, so this get unified at last. All the conflict can be solved by unifying, but the we can always find new conflict :) The gene pair is just the form of this. Is there any relationship between all different pairs?

Modest is a case of tell lie :) When genius get on with other type people, they tell lie so

can get on well with them, and this is called modest, when genius meet other "geniuses", they compete intensely, but genius won't compete with geniuses, they are compatible and start cooperating naturally at the beginning.

You will fail(or disappear) soon after your competitor failed. If you want to never fail, you should have no competitor! Linux become a competitor to Windows recently, and after Linux defected Windows, both of them will disappear, only PerfectOS left, as PerfectOS have no competitor. I never attack others. Because I have no competitor. This will be a principle of mine.

Many geniuses didn't get good marriage or still didn't get married in the middle age, only because of one small mistake in the youth. I won't make this mistake. Always keep contact with the best girl that you acquainted, don't left her and start to pursue another girl, as another girl is most likely only a beautiful hallucination, remember, you can't change from a lover to another lover immediately, or you just get no lover, no one like this, as love is a long time thing. All the relationship is the same, change the relationship slowly, never do renouncing.

I find after my books and thinking get out, many new articles and books changed their style and content that get similar to mine, as my thinking created a new root, as my thinking affected almost everyone immediately and peacefully, then many new books will generate from this root rapidly. So great :)

If a people can always win you on sex words, that make you shy, it is only because he is already not a virgin boy, then you can defect him by this now, whether he become honest or still want to tell lie and pretend.

I find another dangerous of me now, I start to fall to the art of arguing! I will start to avoid this soon.

Why I still always write so many words, because I hope I can still find some more roots, or just start to build my thinking system by the root which I have already find. I feel my books become too long too, I am sorry for this, but I know people won't compete we by thick books from now on, I can write tens of thousands words every day :)

The languages in my bedchamber is always changing, almost all the billingsgates are tried by them, but I begin to laugh happily when hear these words after they say billingsgate to each other and reveal each other, then they start to use civilized words as only these words left, while become civilized at the same time. Laugh is good for health :) And, I find, wisdom is hided in the language, each character or word is a exquisite wisdom, especially the Chinese character.

What is life? So many matrixes in the world, what we need to do is experience some matrixes, create some matrixes, and get into the biggest matrix at last, which contained all the matrixes, and only the biggest matrix can be the reality. Yes, we are surely not live in the reality, and we may get out of our world! I think the idea of our world is inside a computer can really be sure. Ho, PerfectOS, and a perfect world in the computer which the managing of PerfectOS.

Everyone can write book after accumulated enough experiences, although people need

to make sure that can write a good book first.

Machine type people have no sense of heart, so they always try the best to affect others' heart, if you get to understand this, you can always become happy when they try to affect your heart that make you feel sorrow, then they will adjust their action that don't affect others' heart. Animal type people want to make you sorrow too when they see you are happy, what you need to do is always give punishment to them for their crime by the corresponding suitable method, then they will learn to don't do crime anymore.

Don't give things to animal type people, they will destroy it as can't pay back to you and don't want to own your emotion. Machine type is the same, as they have no feel of pay back, they will break up the morality when they can. The material things can only exchange between geniuses, just like spiritual things can only exchange between geniuses, if you can't exchange spiritual things, don't exchange material things too.

genius's time is wasted when only use heart or only use head, and this may cause you to waste more time, so you need to learn to always both use head and heart. You already in the reality, but you only live in the reality when you didn't waste time. Live in the reality is so hard. :)

If you want to fix a special problem which caused by a people, this problem will come to you again by another people, what you need to do is always try to fix this problem by the root!

The can reason but lost head type people have no opinion in fact, as everyone can change his reason, including himself. They only need to learn to never reason while grow up, that only use heart, as their reason is bad, so it is better never use it.

We can't avoid expressing the heart, because we absorbed the heart ago, this just like we always absorb water and dissipate water, and we try to get to know how to express the heart, express to who and what, express how much, etc., this always change, and always need changing. And at last, we stop breathing, so stopped thinking, stopped absorbing and dissipating water, so stopped absorbing and expressing the heart, so achieved perfection and accepted death too.

We can't escape from the competing of genes as this is our essence, show some of your genes, then determine whether they are good or bad and how important they are by practise, you become famous because of these special genes, while the base genes decided your base life, if you win, you have the chance to save genes.

I completely understand that there have no chance now, there are always many people help me, some higher genius, some lower genius, while human is the same too, as almost all the living creatures have the same ability of human, the microorganism is society living creatures, the ants, while our universe is a living creatures, we are microorganism in their eyes.

Ruler is the highest. It is so good that I find people's head think always think so as me as follow my thinking, their heart always become the same as me. People can only get on well with the same degree people.

Why Polygamy. All the society living creatures implement polygamy.

The people whose head and heart that are better than me. The good heart type know this too, this is why they would like to marry with machine type people, so their children can only have half an heart and better than both of them. They become science fiction writer, but not scientist, they become movie directors as act in the movie, but can't act in the reality, their ideal in the childhood only become dreams that can't implement in their life, and their thinking become wrong as can't always fix in the reality. So I can do most devotion than those people whose heart even being better than me. If the higher genius become the ruler, they often have too big plan, and hide this, while I can always open my books, they will make lower genius lead miserable life, even slaughter them ruthlessly, then the base system break up, as lower genius can generate famine, pestilence, etc., so their big plan always fail, as the lower geniuses will always opposite them, they have the method to defect each other. The capacity of head and heart just like the height of the body, the people whose height is at the middle is always the best.

War is always lasting, sometimes we kill people from the outside, sometimes we kill people from the inside, while outside and inside have no difference.

This is why I always feel things happened on me is perfectly, always implemented my ideals in the reality, make me even feel I am the god, as I can always follow the nature because I am well balanced. This is why I become the ruler of my family, the ruler of my bedchamber, the ruler of my university, I will surely become the ruler of China about some years later, and will surely become the ruler of the whole world one day. Those things will always happen peacefully just like things happened on me ago, no one can stop this, no one is willing to stop this, as I become the representation of the whole human. My thinking is horror in lower geniuses's eyes, my thinking is naive in higher geniuses' eyes, but only my thinking can become action that put into practise and become the standard. Everyone is contented with himself/herself, all the living creatures are contented with themselves too, while living creatures is everywhere, in any form, everything is living creatures, everything is contented with themselves. There have no big or small, so there have no big matrix or small matrix, everyone's matrix is a small matrix in others' matrix, everyone is the ruler of their world. There have no difference, only One.

I am enlightened.

2004.6.17

I know who am I now. I understand many things happened on me by chance which helped me now. Those things are not happened by chance, but by the help of the newest science and the help of high geniuses, the newest science is already very powerful and being working, but normal people can't understand them, can't use them, so can't sense them too, but I can sense them, I feel I am always fully monitored after I punished my second book, so I often get mysterious help, but I can't discover them easily as high geniuses can understand me completely, although they let me sense this. All of us are living in the different world, how we know the history? We know the history by education, the history is come out from the books, and it is the common history, after we grow up, we start to read many other history books, such as

philosophy history, this is a completely different history view, there are science history too, etc., every type people would like to live in their world, they have the different history, the different news, the different view of future.

I know I have already be selected as the prince, that many people are helping me, they choose me because I can understand all of them, so everyone would like to accept me, I fear blood, so they would like to choose me as the prince, while fear blood is some of my special genes and can take very good advantage, as human don't dare to do wars now because of the nuclear weapon. My capacity of head and heart are at the middle degree, in fact, all the geniuses are beautiful, but when low geniuses compare with the high geniuses, the high genius think they are beautiful and low geniuses are ugly, the low genius think they are beautiful and high geniuses are ugly, then the middle degree geniuses are accepted as the standard of beautiful at last, low geniuses accept this as middle degree genius can see their beautiful and favor them, high geniuses accept this as the middle degree genius can see their beautiful and appreciate them, then there have no conflict about beautiful between high geniuses and low geniuses, and there have no ugly but only beautiful in the middle degree genius's eyes at last after he understand both of them. High genius's morality often be too high in everyday life, low geniuses can't accept them, while low geniuses often have high morality on desire, high geniuses are often too lust and have too much desire in their eyes, so the middle degree genius's morality and desire become the standard at last. Who is the middle degree genius, the indication is the middle degree geniuses can always predict the mainstream, then he will find his prediction always become true, so he will find his this ability too, while others find this too, so others begin to listen to his prediction, do things around his words, he can predict the high geniuses' failure when high geniuses get too fast develop speed, he can frighten(but only in the heart in fact) low geniuses when low geniuses start to content with themselves and want to stop development, his develop speed become the same as the whole society's develop speed, then he can become the representation of the whole society, he is a good child in high geniuses' eyes that can listen to them, he is a superman in low geniuses' eyes that won't hurt them, then he can be a good and kind king after grow up that can keep the society stable while maintain the best develop speed.

You can't get what you desire, but you will get everything that you don't desire. Such as, if you desire money, others won't let you get money, or you will make others have no money, if you desire power, others won't let you get power, if you will use your power to rule others, if you desire sex, others won't let you get too much girls too, or you make others have no girl, if you desire fame, others won't let you get too much fame, or you make others waste time for your fame. You will get everything that you don't desire. I ask my deepest heart, I don't desire money, so others will make me get all the money, I don't desire power, so others will make me have the biggest power, I don't desire sex, so I will have many girls, I don't desire fame, so I will have biggest fame, all of these things is only because I am well balanced, so people like me, and will choose me as the president, what I need to do is do nothing, say nothing, so I won't disturb others and everyone like this as can be the self, they will help me to do everything, say everything.

The people who is good at satirize others is the can't happy type people, I meet one yesterday and defeated him at last :) Then I get to understand this type people and can defect them immediately as I can reveal their essence immediately. The high genius

often defeated by them because their heart are too sensitive so can't bear the satirize. This is why many high genius would like to live along. Yes, if the heart is too sensitive, it is not good too, when the people whose heart is better than me, I often can't sense most of their satirize when arguing, so my heart is not affected, then they only get to affected themselves' heart. Who can be the prince? His head and heart is well balanced, middle degree, have all the necessary ability, while have some special abilities. Hu Yan was a princess ago, there are many people that have higher heart than her, while many people have lower heart than her too, she is welcomed just because her degree is at the middle, but she lack some necessary ability, she can't doubt and lost head, so she can't understand others' head, then she no longer being a princess, but I have all the necessary abilities, so I can understand both the high geniuses and low geniuses, while I have some special abilities, especially the character of fear blood, this make me become more like a prince, and my grow up environment make me understand the life of both low geniuses and high geniuses, so I am welcomed by them. I only understand I was always a prince last night, so lucky I am, why just me being the prince, so hapless, why not others being the prince and I being more wise :) But everyone will accept himself/herself. I was always the most famous boy in the school, in the university, as a little prince, although I only notice this last night. Ho. This is why I feel similar with the presidents and understand them, as my degree is the same as them, while I know the scientists are highest degree geniuses, as I can't read their books easily as my degree is not as high as them, I can't follow their process easily, but I can understand their result easily. High genius often fail because they only want to do too big things, such as build spaceship, which is useless in low geniuses' eyes, while low genius's small things is useless in high geniuses' eyes too, so they both need the conciliation of middle degree geniuses.

The high genius often developed their software, such as Emacs, but others' heart is not as big as them, so can't remember those many shortcut key, then people don't like them, only the middle degree genius's software have most users, but there are still many high geniuses use these best software and work very efficiently. Things are always like this, such as there are many operating systems, most of them are developed by high geniuses, they develop them easily as doing research, but only the operating system that developed by middle degree genius can have most users, become the mainstream. Although I am only the middle degree, my design often be more suitable and right than high geniuses, such as I only want to support one or two processors, this is a right design, while high geniuses often make things become complex by support many processors etc, which can make they fully use their head and heart. I developed ReciteWord and StarDict, and my software have many users, but the high geniuses can recite many words and become good at many languages easily, so they don't need these software, then they won't develop these software too, but my software can become the very famous software. I am most mighty just because I am only a middle degree genius.

After understand this, I know I no longer being a prince now, as I have already grow up, it is most likely I will become the president of China, although I don't want to go this way presently, but this is just my fate as others will let me get that position strangely, then I unified the earth peacefully, so low geniuses like this, then build a spaceship, so high geniuses like this too. Why I am always so naive, I can never escape from this. Yes, I am in a matrix which build by high geniuses, ho, I will do my best to try to escape from this matrix, I would like to become a manager of the matrix, but not

a president in the matrix, this need to to be more good at science. I hope my degree can be a little higher than the middle degree, but, things happened ago let me feel I am just that one... Oh, who can understand me, oh, I know many people understand me completely, but they always say nothing to me, oh...

Chapter 13

Waste and lack is one

2004.6.20

2004.6.17

Dear, I find I become a infant now, my thinking is very naive in others' eyes, I can't find another people to communicate or share my discovery as we don't have the same experiences, so I seldom say words to others, and look at the world curiously as try to find the high science equipment which hid around us, then I just like a infant in others' eyes now, thinking about naive things, say nothing, look at the world curiously. Ho. It is raining this afternoon, so I want to walk in the outside to look at this world again, I look at the big building, yes, I can't understand its detail as its complexity is beyond my capacity, but I ignored these things ago, there is a high genius hid behind this building, the complexity of this building is surely higher than StarDict, but seldom people know this high genius's name, while many people know my name because of StarDict, this is because this build is a little pull ahead of the time, while I am at the normal speed of the society, but I really admire the high geniuses very much. I see two lover hug under the rain, they deliberately do this, I know the girl is the can reason and good heart type people, so she want to implement one of her dream, the boy is the can reason and doubt but can't happy and sorrow type, so he feel a little strange about these things, but he do this as study love. I walk in the university, want to meet a naive student, then we may have a chat, such as Hu Yan, then we can communicate, but I know seldom people can have the same experience as me, as this need to being a prince or princess in the society, Hu Yan is no longer a princess now, she was too naive and begin normal life in my eyes now. I look at some photos about other people, yes, we have the completely different life, even those children who have very good environment is not as pure as me, I know my heart is still kept as a child even after so many years because I nearly seldom meet fatal hit, but always returned others' hit, I know I am living in a matrix, but it is most likely I am most nearly the reality, I walk in the university as want to find the reality, the plants attracted my heart just like the childhood, is childhood most near the reality? But I really want to grow up, my heart is too naive, although I want to keep my naive heart at the same time, I look at the newspapers as want to know what others are thinking in their life, oh, I have no interest to most of those things, only something about the emperors, such as the story about the old Zhou Enlai and Mao Zedong, I can understand their heart communicating

easily, they have do too much crime so have disease after old. Ho, I am naive, I don't feel good about this, want to cry but can't cry because of this, I want to don't being naive, but no longer being naive means you need to lost your pure heart, while the pure heart is the thing that I am most cherished, most people's heart no longer become pure, so when they try to do heart communicating to me, do crime in the heart, they only see their heart as my heart is a mirror because of pure, then get punishment in the heart, this is the power of my pure heart, for this reason I am welcomed, as pure heart people is very seldom, a pure heart people can make the people around him all become pure, although he need to defeat others' heart when they try to stain his heart by various way and various thing. Will I be stained at last? Ho, it is most likely I am still most lucky presently, as low genius and high genius are more easily be stained compare to me. While I always need to defeat myself in most case, this is why I can needn't communicating to others, oh, I needn't worry, I won't always being naive, my think keep being more and more deep in fact, it is only my old thinking always become naive compare to my new thinking, my thinking is more deep than most people, this is why my thinking can be accepted by others, while develop thinking need to keep the pure heart, or it will go the wrong way.

What is the problem that I sense? First, I find my words become too many, too long, and my thinking become too naive! And it is most likely I won't find more deep thinking. Yes, I feel a little uneasy after I find my heart become a infant, I grow up but only become a infant, oh, how miserable, oh, laugh painfully only to myself, while I know a real infant can't understand my thinking, although both of us look at the world curiously with the freshly new eyes. Ho, I get reborn because of the long time thinking? Yes, I just feel I don't know what I need to do in my later life as I find I become a infant, I get a new life! Oh. I know now, when a infant is born, he started his thinking, then he can start to understand the world, he can sense he is protected by others just like the presently me, but he didn't record his naive thinking as don't know language and writing, then he forgot all of his thinking in the infanthood completely after get a world view, I get a new life because I find all the things which I know, such as the history, is only get from the books, so it may be false and not being the reality, now I am just trying to get a new world view by this new life, my old world view is most likely not being right as it is only come from books and my grow up environment. Hoho, my naive thinking, and I don't know what I am thinking.

Yes, I like the cat very much in the childhood as we play happily together, but only recently I get the ability of communicate to them by heart. I see some birds, their heart are more sensitive, so I can start to train my ability of communicate heart to them. I find, to make other people don't disturb me, I need to forget the human language, yes, this is why my English words become very simple recently, as I forget most words and concepts. Anyway, I should can recover human language again easily after I forgot human language temporarily. I will start to try this.

I failed to see those three birds when I bring the umbrella and try to see them again, but I know I really succeeded to communicate to them when we met for the first sight, they sense me by my footstep just like I sense them by their bird call, I can get to know they can reason and have good heart, it is most likely we will met again tomorrow, as we would like to do communication, I see some sparrows when walk around, their heart is intermittent, now I remember those things happened in my childhood now, my brother Wu fire sparrows by air gun, while his heart is intermittent too, it is just the

intermittent heart people killed some intermittent heart birds, I know those birds are killed by him because they have done too much crime ago, such as eat many rices but not worms, then become fat and received the punishment at last.

Now I get to know spiritual things are as real as the material things, we need material things communicating as eating etc., we need spiritual things communicating too, such as read books, we are familiar with material things communicating, such as pick up a apple by your hand, then start to eat it, you digest them and the materials are saved in your body, the spiritual things communicating is the same, the words are written down on the book, the light bring them to your eyes, then your start to "digest" the words, truths are saved in your head, emotions are saved in your heart(or spinal marrow which filled in your body and mainly in the chest). You need to often eat new material things, or you will become hungry, and surely need evacuate too, this is very easy to understand, the same, you need to often get new truths, or you will find you become a high intelligence idiot, you will surely need to tell the truths to others too, or you will give others the feeling of rigid, emotions are the same, you need to often get new emotions, or you will feel lack love, you are surely need to give your emotions to others too, or you will give others the feeling of nasty. All of us know that we need to eat materials and need to excrete, but so many people refuse to eat truths and emotions, so many people eat truths and emotions but refuse to excrete. :)

2004.6.18

Fear blood have no relation to gene, it should only have some relationship of the experiences in the childhood.

The emotions is saved mainly in the spinal marrow, when you feel your heart is happy, it is because the blood is flowing happily in your heart, when you feel heart trouble, it is because the blood is back flowing in your heart, and this calls heart disease.

When the morality is low, the competing of head is wasted, so don't compete with the low morality people, what you need to do is ignore them, but not compete with them.

I have already unified materialism and idealism :)

Never let pity become the content of your heart communication.

I find I already have the ability of clean toxin in my body by my spiritual force, they are discharged with sudor, then I feel my clothes is a little wet and warm, I uplift the quiet and let those wet and warm air get out, then I feel my body become very pure again. The spiritual force can even fix the seam, I will try to fix my seam which on my left ankle, this is the force in the inside, so fix by the essence, but not appearance.

Mystery is already very clear to me now, gods, demons, spirits, etc. are just human being, and I can see them easily. And I am on the side of good.

I already get the ability of qigong now, it needn't any posture, in the best case, lie on the bed, then you can start to use this force by your heart.

People come from different location are familiar with different materials, so some materials which you are used of can be poison to others, these difference is inside the

gene, then we can know white color people are really most good at virussafe. But you can know, if other materials attack your body, you can use your materials to attack them too, this is using spiritual force, so they leave your body, then you feel your body become pure and you feel you are very healthy now. Cure body by spiritual force is real, and it is really as effective as medicine, which is material force in fact.

Everyone's photo have the spiritual force, if you only train this ability, you will sense them, which is the essence.

Everything have spiritual force, are you get the ability of communicate to everything now? In fact, you were always doing these communication, it is only you didn't notice ago. Now I can communicate to my clothes, if it get dirty, I can see its spiritual force that are asking to wash it. This is real.

I really feel I am a very normal boy, I even feel many people have many advantage than me, why I get to done the work of make human understand human themselves, and done the work of unify materialism and idealism? Ho, now I only know it was very tiring :)

I find my spiritual force is very powerful after these training now. Ho, I can just use my heart force on people, while say nothing, just like people like to use the force of eyes by show will ago, by the force of sound etc., but the heart force can be more remote and hidden, you can only see his/her photo, then use force on him/her, or just imagine her photo, although you can't attack all of her heart as the photo often only contain her old heart, ho, this ability is so cool, I will start to play this game :) When others attack me by sound or eyes, I can only attack their heart as the pay back :)

No, white color people is not most virussafe, as they fear black force very much, so the color which melted white and black is most virussafe, my color of body just like this.
#888888.

We can kill a people by gun, this is using material force, but we can kill a people by use heart force too! And this is more cool than that. Ho, a best use of this is, when you find a mosquito, you needn't kill it by your hand, you can kill it by your heart, or just make it leave you. I already get this ability now, then we can understand those miracle which used by heart now, right, the plane is flying in the air, this is the miracle used by material force, we can fly on air, if we train our ability of heart force! Those story about walk on the water is true! I will start to train my ability of fly! Yes, the legend about walk across the precipice is true, he start to walk and use his heart ability, then he can past the precipice, although this need him never lost the heart force when passing. Too cool, and it is real!

Genius religion become true now. It will be more cool than Christianity and Buddhism, as my head and heart get balanced.

The earthly life and philosophy life become material life and spiritual life on me now. What is get into reality? Just get to understand everything which you think happened on you by chance ago. I understand now, last time, I go and see Mao Yiting, because she was using heart force on me as thinking about me!

We often use heart force ago, sometimes your heart is controlled by others, so you do things as follow her heart without your sense, sometimes you controlled others' heart, then you think it is happened by chance, you don't trust it in your heart, so your heart lost contact. Now I get to trust the force of heart now, then I can always use this force naturally. So good our world is. I can often train this ability now.

When you were stung, don't stingy, as you stingy it is only because your heart was controlled by those bacterias.

Tea can give you the force of heart.

I find if the clothes or shoes get with me for a long time, they will contain many emotions of mine, such as the clothe which I cover on my chest in the night, the shoes which I wore for a long time.

My world become more and more big now :) Especially after I entered the spiritual world today. I can communicate to all the animals now, the birds, the butterfly, the ants, etc., it is very interesting, I met a beautiful bird today, we will become friends soon, that she won't fear me after understand each other's heart :)

All of us like heart communication, if we find we can do heart communication almost perfectly, we would like to communicate in the whole life, when lost heart contact, we will try to do something by head to communicate again by understand each other's heart again.

Who am I? This is still a question to me, I only know I get more and more abilities now, I can do more and more miracle now. PerfectOS is still attracting me, will I really create a world in the computer by PerfectOS? Then I will find I am really the god? Ho. My life always give me great joy and surprise.

Yes, I understand many things now, my heart often be attracted that let me go outside and see something which is useful to me, then I get to know many people are helping me in the heart, we are doing perfect heart communicating.

If I am the god, I will surely meet the demon one day, yes, I know this, I need to always fix any weakness that I find.

I know it was her, or I won't feel so similar with her shape of body :) I attracted her heart when I sit there and start to think about her, then she come to see me just like the precious time that she attracted my heart and let me go to see her :) My darling baby, we can do communicating so perfectly.

There have no god or demon, it is only the two opposite force, and these force can do unifying, after all the opposite force get unified, we become God, or the One.

I see her photo from the newspaper and laugh at her eating custom in the heart several months ago, then she come and meet me today, and she get to laugh at me in the heart, while it is only because our eating standard is different, I like eat something and don't like what she eat, while she is just the opposite, this is why both of us become don't like our food as contain the opposite poison. I understand now, waste food is

crime. If you waste the food which you like (such as rice), they will become the poison to other type people, then they will make your food contain the same amount of poison that the food which you wasted! How much food you waste, how much poison you will eat! This is why both of us find we are poisoned by the foods. We meet because our heart can do communication while have different eating system. Oh, these thing happened by the force of heart, that it can past distance. Yes, most of our organization can sense some force, such as head can sense reason and doubt, bowel like different main food, the eyes can sense light, ears can sense sound, heart can sense happy and sorrow, sex organization can sense some force too. It is surely, our eyes can get more evolution, as we can see things in the daytime but can't see things at night. And I know now, people won't marry with the same type people, they would like to share most gene while have one different gene, so their children can fix their weakness or unify the two forces.

There are insect that can walk on the water, yes, if you can make your heart become as peaceful as them, and use your heart force, you should can walk on the water too, just like after I make my heart become as peacefully as the birds, I get to can communicate to birds.

I walk in the university this night, because I find the truth that waste food will make your eat poison, this was a big crime of me ago, I will avoid it from now on, and it is only today I get to know this, I really feel very sorry. I see a wolf-dog, when we meet for the first sight, I get to know he can reason and doubt while can happy and sorrow too, then I leave he, still walk as child, but he may think me as a mad people, so he start to bark after I leave he for a distance, and I start to attack his heart when he bark for once, then I stop attack his heart, our heart both become peacefully and understand each other, I know we already become good friends. I sit at the outside, when a mosquito start to sting me, I attack her heart too, then I get to understand, the evening that I am stung by mosquito is because I killed some mosquitos ago, yes, if you kill mosquito, they will sting you even pay for the life, when they start to sting you, you can just use your heart to attack them as the pay back, so they will leave you soon, the same, don't kill bacteria, or they will try to attack you too, if they attack you for the first time, you can use your heart to help the bacterias in your body, then you will become healthy again soon. Human is just a kind of life, in fact, all of the lives can live together peacefully if we communicate by heart, and avoid killing by attack heart as the warning first. I see that cat, I find it bow to me when meet me, oh, I know it bow to me because of my morality. I know after this, human can get the full lifespan now. If you never do killing by your heart, your heart will never be killed, while your heart is your life, and all other things are used to sense the reality. I know those ghost in my dream is real and life too, but we can get on peacefully too, they make me fear in the childhood, but now I can look at them and understand them, so don't attack each other. I think about my first lover, she should be almost completely similar to me, but we all would like to get more ability to sense the reality, while Mao Yiting is my lover, as we can attract each other so perfectly.

Just like your food is poison to other type people or living creatures, your truths is false to other type people, your emotion is abnormal to other type people, what you need to do is don't make others eat your foods, don't force your truths to them, don't force your emotion to them, then we can do perfect isolation and live together perfectly.

2004.6.19

I have to write down what I get last night here, although things become too strange and mystery. First, I understand now, there have no delusion, all of those things I sense and saved in my heart were real. When recall things happened on yesterday morning, people all feel it was dream but they are really happened and we can memory them, then someone start to test again, and I use my heart force to let them make sure of it, then I start to cure the toxinum in my leg, fix the seam and borrowed many people's force, my body become hot and I have many sudor last night, I start to ask who am I as I find I get this ability now, I feel I am the son of sky, and I know others feel this too, and I know there are some demon type people in us, and there was even a bird guard me by the bird call, I know those food which wasted by me was just helping her too, so she like eat those ort which nearly corrupted and fear the rice which wasted by me, it is because she really have a digest system as pigs. I know my present father and mother is not my real Father and Mother, my mother have tell this to me ago as can't doubt that I was bring to her by a beggar, then my father know this and create some story that let me trust I am their real son, but I can know the real thing easily, this is why I don't call my younger brother as brother from the childhood to now, but only call his name, and my face don't like my father, mother, younger brother in fact. There are many things happened in my childhood that the evil force was attacking me, but I escaped by good heart people's help and protection, sometimes I escaped death by myself, sometimes I am saved by my intimate people, the evil was always trying to attack me, they can't come near me, so they often seduce my intimate friends then try to attack me by this. Ho, I am not mad at all, my action is completely normal. I am the real life son of sky. I know evil force was always trying to hurt me, get my life or try to make me become evil, I feel the toxin which I get those days come from Thailand as their evil force, which I get to know in the childhood by the movie, those things was thought as false, but I know thing happened was real, just like most movie we see presently have many real portion in them, I know all the myth was real, if I write down my story, which is real to me, it will become myth to others. I can sense Mao Yiting's heart and action in last night, I know it was real, and her action can weaken my force, she understand this too and defeated it at last, I know many people's heart at the same time and communicate to them. Why I feel there have evil force? I think this is connected to the Chinese myth, about Huang Di, Yan Di, and Chi You, I feel those evil people which I sense are the offspring of Chi You tribe, they have in inclination of killing, while I am the offspring of Huang Di, some people are the offspring of Yan Di, they often haven't high morality on sex, so we can sense the difference by intuition, and these three type people have the corresponding animals. Yes, the tribe of Chi You often haven't much heart, the tribe of Yan Di often can't happy and sorrow, this is our main difference. There are many strange animals and animal-human in the myth, I know they are really sure, just like many strange type dinosaur fight at first and become birds now, many strange mammal animals fight at first and become human now, and their story become myth, but they are really true. Human are not evolved from monkey, monkey is a kind of mammal animals, there are human that like monkey as have share many genes to monkey, but there are many human that like pig as share many pig genes, and human that like bear, dog, cat, rat, etc. Each tribe of human have the corresponding mammal animals, birds, trees, insects, bacterias, so we can communicate to the different living creatures, the war of this three tribes is still in human society, in mammal animals society, in snakes, in birds society, insect society, trees, planets, bacterias. The body of dinosaur have so many different from birds, so we can easily know the big human in the myth are true too. The present continents

were one big continent ago, this is why the three tribe are on the whole earth, and aggregate at different place or countries. It is most likely the big war happened again, the tribe of Huang Di get power again as the the help of science, and we regain the ability of heart force now. The gods in the myth are true too, they are living creatures in the spiritual world, so I can feel some wind, air, rain is good for me, some wind, air, rain is bad for me, they are the force of the three tribes in the pure spiritual world, bacteria is the living creatures in the pure material world, while human is the living creatures both in the materials world and spiritual world, this is why I can get force from both the material world and spiritual world, I can feel I get strength after read some books or walk in the good raining day, under the sun. If a people commit suicide, their body is destroyed, but their soul is still leave in the world, such as their photo and books, their story as the legend, myth, and in the movies etc. And I can communicate to them, only when their photos and books are destroyed, their soul get die. Cheng Du's whether have changed much recent three years, I know this is because many spiritual world living creatures come here and helped me. If I am the head of Hu Ding tribe, I will surely meet the head of Yan Di tribe and Chi You tribe. I get many forces from other people, then I get to know who is at my side, Hitler was a head of Chi You tribe, so I have no fear of him, but I find I can't borrow force from him to cure my seam, but I know someone should can get force from his spirit, I can't borrow spiritual force from Mao Zedong, as he is a materialist and have no spirit force. The war is coming again, after that war five thousands years ago, and was always lasting, and we accumulated enough force now.

I seldom get hurt, the biggest hurt is on the ankle of my left leg, I will try to cure it soon, the second is my right small finger, it was hurt by a Chi You tribe people, but it almost get no problem now.

I know I already regain my memory of the infanthood. I need to find my Father and Mother, or I can't know those many mysterious things which happened on me, this is the next thing that I need to do after I find my queen, I know I have already meet that beggar who bring me in the infanthood.

I know I have already solved the problem of lack truths and emotions. And I solved the problem of poison in the food now, now I often feel lack water, especially my environment, it is surely, that it is because I wasted water in the heart ago, yes, waste is crime, and you will surely receive punishment because of waste, how much you waste, how much you will lack in your later life. Waste light, then you will lack light, waste money, you will lack money, what you waste, what you will lack, if you never waste, you will never lack.

Now I often find there are some girls that seduced my heart, that affected my heart, I know it is because I seduced girls in the heart ago, if you seduce others by your heart, you will be seduced too. If you expose your body but have no inclination of seduce in your heart at all, when you see girl's naked body, you won't be seduce at all too.

If you do crime in your heart, your heart will surely receive punishment one day. If you never do crime in your heart, Nothing can hurt you. Once you do crime in the heart, the heart in you get reduce, you die after your lost all of your heart. When was me that most happy? When my heart returned to a baby. Oh, I find, we can regain heart too! Yes, do benefaction can make your heart become young again, such as I have do some

benefaction recently, then a rain come and I regained the heart as a baby, then I get the ability of heart force, start to clean the poison in my body, which I didn't sense ago, my environment was always lack water, it is only after my heart get more water let me sense this. Yes, even the food contained poison, my sense can be very sensitive that let me escaped from the poison.

After your heart become a baby, when others try to attack your heart, a force will generate in your heart naturally, so the same type people or things will sense you and won't attack your heart any more. When other force come, which is a poison to you, you can sense them easily, at first you can avoid it, but after you get the level, your heart force will analyze them easily. I understand now, there are always three type of forces, I am the side of Huang Di, Yan Di is our friends although they are not the same type as us and we think we are better than them on heart, while often ignore that their head are better than us, and Chi You become our enemy, and we always defeated them, by choose the history which we like, but this three types of force were always get balanced in fact. Hitler is a demon in our system, and we think he is defeated by us at last, while can't make sure of his death, he accumulated his force again in the world in fact, Mao Zedong is the Yan Di system, he is our friend while done some crime too, we think Chi You is bad as they kill body, while they think we are bad as kill heart, the Yan Di system are good at kill head, the three system always change their position, do wars alternately, then fail and go to accumulate force again. It is only we get the alternation that do wars now, by use our heart force mainly.

I already completely understand that there have no time now, when we do a appointment ago, we use time system and place system, but after we regain our heart ability again, we can attract each other to come to do appointment perfectly and very secretly, as we can find the useful information by our interest, our heart.

I still waste food in the material sense, but I don't waste food in the heart, as when I find the food haven't good taste(contain some poison), I will only eat some of them, then "waste" some and they become poison to the people who let our food contain poison, it is so naturally, and my heart force can remove those poison from my body.

You will feel there have no time if you only use heart. Siddhartha get this as after he only use head for a period of time, then start to only use heart.

Some people show car in the university, I see a car stay outside the window of my bedchamber and get to know its heart as showing, I smile then find it leaved as come a better car, then in the morning I find a beautiful car stay outside the window, it is very beautiful that I can communicate heart and appreciate, I know someone are helping me as do the peacefully heart war, some plane fly over the university, I can sense the heart of the plane, some of them have sound as intermittent heart, some of they have no sound at all, I see them and communicate heart to them as wish them safe, while the people in the plan have the same heart and should see me too, this spiritual force can really take force which I have already proved yesterday when I see some good heart boys try to smoke and I attack their heart when they didn't see me, and this force become most powerful after the wish become most peaceful. And I get to know China's science already get very big development now, while we still need more time to become most rich and powerful, people always find my old "jokes" and "naive" thinking and prediction become true soon.

Your effort of heart was never wasted or ignored, although it need some time to pay back to you, even it is most trivial, there are still surely have the corresponding people sensed, that by "chance", as you heart attracted them and let them come to see your heart. I understand more and more things now, there never have delusion in your heart.

These things was miracle at first and people all think that they were doing dream when they entered my heart communicating world, such as the university become so peaceful recent two days, then we are used of it and know this is just come more near the reality.

Yes, we already start the war, the third world war, the war of heart, the war started when I start to get the spiritual force to clean the toxin in my body at yesterday morning, just like the second world war was the war of body ago, this war is the war of heart.

I can feel that type people is not lack heart, but have the different heart system, we don't feel good to each other, they fear our vigour, we don't feel good when see their air.

妖魔鬼怪。

I need to distinguish the different forces, there are too many classify system, I need to find the system that being the essence.

Yes, my world become need new analyzing because I sense the spiritual things clearly now.

I only use heart today, as there are too many things and question in my heart now.

The heart force is only useful on Huang Di tribe. Or heart force was only a delusion to me? No, I can confirm heart attracting, heart communication to some special people, heart force to cure body, heart communication to animals, etc.

When I look at the mirror, I find my head give the impression of evil force, yes, I know now, I was attacked by evil force recently, that my leg get many stings, it was cased by a flea, and that flea was brought to my bedchamber by one of my roommate when he go out and did some lost morality things, that flea was killed by me, it stung you and leave the evil force in your body that can control your heart, then make your leg have more and more stings when you stingy it, medicine is not very useful as they only have material force, then I try to use my spiritual force to clean the toxinum yesterday morning, many people sense this too, the people who did the evil force to me ago come and we start to do the competing again at night, I start use the spiritual force to make my leg regain consciousness, I borrowed many people's force last night, a bird was guarding me by the sound when we was doing spiritual competing, many people sense this too and some of them who have spiritual force joined this competing as help me, I flow many sudors last night, and we bring some things to defeat the evil air this morning, including a red car that come from a government officer(I get this by its

number), the force of baby, bicycles, etc., as I attack others' heart to make they keep silence at first so we can do spiritual competing, then my head give people the impression of evil force today, I see a boy have the same appearance as me, I know he helped me very much last night, many student join the competing too as embattling, some stupid people only know it become too silence and hear the sound of bird call, but can't sense the spiritual competing at all as they don't have spiritual ability, but the spiritual competing was very clear and intense to us.

Yes, they are normal people even they can reason, doubt, happy, sorrow, and have all those corresponding abilities, if haven't the spiritual force, as they can only always live in the material(or earthly) world that can't sense spiritual force at all.

I return to the normal state now, and I get to know I am not only a normal human, but the people that can both live in material world and spiritual world, this is why I can see the essence of photos etc., while normal people can only see the appearance.

Heart force is surely true, or I can't make them become silence in that morning by my silence :)

2004.6.20

If you write some words for him/her and expect him/her to read it, he/she will surely read it, as you attracted his/her heart and let he/she come to read it :) If you said something to him/her in the heart, he/she will surely hear this in the heart. If you smile to him/her in the heart, he/she will surely see your smile by some special method. I know a new community is generating, we determine each other by the happy heart communicating :)

We choose books to read when the title or cover of books can attract our heart, this is doing perfect heart communicating too.

I understand now, when she hug with that boy in the rain, she was imagining about me, so she attracted my heart and let me go out with the umbrella and see her, in most case, we should don't stand under the rain as it is not good for health, but there are special rains that some of them will make us become ill while some of them can clean our heart and body. I know that girl was killed because of that rainstorm, which I meet in the childhood too, but I have the umbrella so it didn't hurt me, she have a umbrella too but lack the ability of doubt so didn't open the umbrella and get ill, and this robed her life at last. I feel she is my sister.

I know now, I have the descent of son of sky, a royalty have many children, and most of them are decentred and hided in the folklore at the war time, the evil force will try to kill them while they are growing up, some of them get hurt and killed, but if they succeeded in grow up, they can find each other again by heart communicating, understand their fate, and start the story.

If he can't reason, he don't like the sound of reason. If he can't happy, he don't like the the smile of happy, this is why can't happy people have the unhappy face, to avoid that you show happy face to him. I fear blood when I see my younger brother flow blood that the thumb of foot get hurt by glass and flood flow in the water. I only don't like the sound of iron conflict with glass, the reason behind this should be both iron and glass

are my friends and I don't like them make conflict.

That evil attacking was host by a nun, I have see her yesterday, it seems that she accepted some money from the bad people that were working in Si Chuan university, while my vigour make them feel very uneasy recently. She have spiritual force, but lack materials force as didn't study science, then start to do crime by the spiritual force, but I have spiritual force too, and evil can't win justice, so I defeated her, I know Buddhism will be defeated by me from now on, they return to real life and start to study science, so don't waste the force of head, then they will become my friends. Christianity already can't attract believer too :)

We were attacking them by mobiles, cars, planes these days :) They have toads, we have birds, and our planets win in the environment too as we can employ workers. I pluck a black grass yesterday, but I didn't kill it as didn't pluck its root. I won't do killing.

The spiritual competing is so interesting :) Too too interesting :)

When the root changed, the whole system will change very fast too while it is very quietly.

I understand now, wash your clothes by your hand as use heart on them, then you can feel they are clean and comfortable, if you only use materials(such as washing powder) to wash them, you will feel they are clean but lack water, then the clothes become not comfortable to you.

Everyone have the things which they are proud of, but you often have the different valuing system, such as I was very proud of the books that I wrote, while normal people don't know this or just think this haven't much value, so the method to defeat them is have what they have, experience what they experienced ago, then you can understand them easily when they show to you and smile to them as you are higher than them.

Do you find, the things which create by us more and more like a living creature now, such as the cars, the planes, if we build a spaceship, that will surely just like a big living creature too, many people are live and communicating in it, while human body is consisted by many living creatures(cells) too, the sperm can be a small spaceship that some human lived in it while these human brought half of the learning just like the sperm brought half of the genes, so we will build two different spaceship system at last.

The butterfly show her high fly technique when she find I was looking at her as fall suddenly to the ground then turn up, I smile at her as appreciate, then she do this again, but this time she meet dangerous as nearly touch the ground, then she fly away shyly :) The heart communication is so happy.

That morning, I make my dormitory become silence first, then get to make the around environment become silence at night for doing spiritual force competing, and yesterday I find the whole Chen Dou become silence, I can even hear the sound of the train, then come the sound of cars, the sound of planes etc, I know, only the true sound

will left, as my sound of silence can penetrate all the sounds of pretending.

The sound competing is so interesting :) The can reason type people use hammer to make sound, but he fear the doubt sound very much, such as the sound of close door, while I can both reason and doubt, so when the two type people start the sound competing, I smile :) The sound of spit and the sound of whistle is the opponent, as the first is the sound of reason and sorrow, the second is the sound of reason and happy. What sound is most powerful? The sound of silence, while there are two type of silence, the first is only silence, the second can make others become silence. Yes, there are many the same things, such as pure, the first is pure, the second is pure that come out from silt. I find only the stupid people can't sense the sound competing at all or only sense this at the last, then his stupid words are heard by everyone that was doing sound competing, so make everyone get to know he is stupid, after this, he won't make those stupid sounds anymore as he have show over all of his words which he accumulated for a long time. It seems there only left my sound of write these words :) People become silence after they show over all of their sound, which they accumulated for a long time ago, only the people who was doing valuable things can always have sound in the sound competing, I find only my roommates can always make sounds in the sound competing, as their sound was used to don't disturb me when I was writing books. I find, the people whose heart have bigger capacity than me can disturb me, but this make me do some sounds such as doubt, I can't sense the sound as I think it is very naturally to me, but his heart is more sensitive than me so he can sense these doubt sounds, which he don't like very much, I can continue as I was not pretending, then he will stop his pretending soon. The people can't make much sound in the sound competing get to know they was doing nothing and only waste much time ago.

If his heart is more sensitive than you, he can always know your heart, but if your heart is pure, you can sense his not-pure heart easily, then he get shy as know your heart and leave you. I know what is happening now, I get a pure heart recently as experienced the baby spiritual realm, this is sensed by many people and living creatures, so there come many people to compete with me, by the numerous method, most of they come and leave if get defeated by me, while my pure heart purified their heart. So interesting :)

Oh, I was doing miracle, and the world changed so fast only in these three days. Yes, everyone changed himself/herself/itself, then the whole world changed, because I have find the truths about heart and they can spread so rapidly.

More and more competitor come, numerous types.

僵尸。

I know they are coming, I have already see some of them, and their corrupt scent.

I see a woman walk past me and we sense each other, a man that was sharpening slice and we exchanged the sight too, and a young boy that have black dapple on the face, yes, I affected the weather these days, we feel comfortable, but they feel uneasy, so they come, they should only use spiritual force on me tonight. Yes, they have slice, but we have gun, although it is hidid very secretly.

You can only attack their heart when you understand their heart. When two different system meet that don't understand each other, you can sense this easily, then you start competing, after the competing is over, the winner know the fail side's heart, then you developed your ability of attack heart and they will bow to you from now on.

Buddhism and Christianity are our friends for a long time, they still have many spiritual force that can help us, which we still haven't get and understand.

They have the smell of death, so you can defeat them easily by the air of life. They have the sound of sharpening as can both reason and doubt, so they fear the sound of water, such as the sound of dripping. They are nasty, so they fear clean. They can't win me :)

They let me go out and see them as they attracted my heart, such as sharpening the slice, but they were only pretending, the slice have no material force now, they can't get in our dormitory, while our gun science have already developed for so many years that they are always hided in normal case and will fire silently at the right time when they completely lost the heart.

We don't fear backfire, we already have the automatic fire alarm system as the power of science and the outfire cars are waiting too when we sense their heart of backfire.

Yes, we can win this war easily and peacefully, because we have the utmost truth, One.

Chapter 14

Get into the bedlam

2004.7.18

2004.6.21

I am still alive :)

I can remember all of those things happened last night, I didn't sleep for any one second, those things about heart communicating may be delusion, but the price to me is the life, so I choose to trust them, all of us know this too, and all of us choose to trust them, then many things happened, the whole world changed too just in one night, I know all of those things were true which I sensed last night. That four people were going to kill me, but they failed as I choose to trust the things which I sense, and succeeded to defeat them, then come a new group of people, they try to kill me too, by guns, which I sensed too, and I escaped as I know there are many people helping me too, the first group is the low group that use slice, the second is the middle group that use guns, while we have the newest weapon as the new and hidden science, so we win at last as I am alive, then in the morning, I find the world completely changed, and all of those things are true, many people disappeared as they move to different place, people left around me all become the people that can be compatible to me, although they are still in the different spiritual level, no one is killed as I am not killed, while I know there were many weapons and silence competing around me, we choose to don't kill as we are still all are Chinese people, so don't start the war inside China as there are still many other countries too. I know I become the center of China as the fight of save my life, it like a dream, but all of us know it is real, as all of us were roll in the

silence political competing in fact.

It is better that I record all of the things happened last night, as only I know the whole process.

Although it is already the daytime, but I know the competing of our three group people are still lasting, I don't know what will happen, but all of us can't stop, as the world is changing so rapidly and silently.

用中文写好了 :) 最近发生的事情太多太神秘了，而且全都是真的，整个世界在这几天里全变了，还是从2004年6月17日说起吧，那天上午我发现我被神秘的力量帮助和保护，突然意识到这些实际上是最科学的和高程度天才在帮助我，因为高程度天才知道我的心理所以可以很快地处理发生在我身边的事，然后我意识到我恰好是一个中程度天才，而且高程度天才和低程度天才实际上相互限制，所以往往中程度的天才的看法会成为标准而且很准确，而且我发现我被选为了以后的中国总统来培养，因为我写了第二本书获得了很广泛的支持而且写出的文章都被实践证明很正确，然后我中午吃饭时就开始看周围的环境，看那些高科技的东西藏在哪里，这样就开始体验到婴儿境界了，中午正好下雨，我感觉雨对我来说很舒服，然后就打着伞出去逛了，看见了一个女孩和一个男生相抱，以后意识到实际上是因为她让那个男孩抱时心里想着我，这样就吸引了我的心灵我就不自觉地过去看到她了，然后又看见了一些小草吸引我的眼睛，以后这样的事多了我就知道心灵感应完全是真实的，而以前总是认为是幻觉或者没意识到，然后和小鸟也有了心灵感应，再后来和植物等等全有了心灵感应，然后就可以知道哪些人可以和我进行心灵感应了，而且可以用婴儿般的眼神看到人们心灵的不纯洁，这样....

If you see the people who you know and express emotion to him/her, but his/her eyes only show some nasty, this means he/she have done something that betrayed your emotion recently, then you can think about this and get to see the dangerousness that are coming.

Your heart can always direct you, but you should always look at the aim directly, such as when you want water, you should look at the water directly, but not look at the tap, or others may make use of this.

I trained my ability of always use both head and heart last night :) And get to understand more type of people's heart.

What I need to do is return to the normal life again.

I return to normal life again now, it was happy communicating :) And a very intense and exciting experiences, may be we will all treat them as delusion, but all of us know they are not :) These days are very interesting, and there should really be more interesting things that are coming :)

So good :)

We get many good friends at least, and we will surely meet again one day :)

Love :)

And cool :)

My world is interesting, right? :) All of them are true, and all of us's world is interesting too.

I lie on the bed in this afternoon, but I know I was doing happy heart communication to many people who joined this war, so happy, and the chatting are so real, while all of us's heart was beating with fear last night. All of us know those things are true and needn't confirmation. Ho, we meet together now, and I acquainted several good girls :)

I understand Hu Xing's smile now, I look at the book and smile happily to each other, that was you :) I know you joined this war too, you was on the plane :) So interesting :) Let's laugh :)

Let's laugh! :)

We already live in the reality now, after find the secret of heart communicating, heart attracting :)

Sun is a life, I know :) Then we can know ten suns ago may be a real story.

We have win the war :) It is so intense, so peacefully, and so fast :) I know those two books which wrote by me and give to them by Zhang Qiumei and He Bangjun were burned up at last, as they fear my head and that image about utmost truth very much, or I can always communicate to that two books and attack them when they look at those two graph :) Just like I burnished that graph on the mobile card :) And all of us have the photo and have draw graphs that we can communicate heart happily and exchange the heart force :) I find we are the two sides, our graphs are parallel with the paper, while theirs are vertical to the paper, so it is surely that there are people that can draw stereo photo on the paper, yes, I have see those photos ago, oh, I know now, those people live more near the reality, yes, they have show some of those photos on my computer screen after I win the war, while give me much emotion :) Yes, I understand now, normal people's material things are in the three-dimensional world as us, while some of they only live in one-dimensional spiritual world, some of them only live in two-dimensional spiritual world, but my spiritual world is three dimensional.

I choose food as choose the three-dimensional food. I taste water as choose the three-dimensional water.

I understand van Gogh's "Wheat Field with Crows" now, it is only a two-dimensional picture to normal people, but it is a three-dimensional picture to us. So we can see the death in it. Oh, that picture was just about a heart war, which normal people can't sense.

My body is three-dimensional, my eyes is one dimensional, my heart is three-dimensional, my ears is three dimensional, my nose is three-dimensional, but my head seems only be two-dimensional :(

Mao Zedong's head is three-dimensional, but his heart is only two-dimensional.

Mao Yiting's head should be three-dimensional, but her heart is only two-dimensional, so I feel she lost neck, but it was only because she can't do heart attracting, although there still have lost neck gene, yes, heart have three abilities, happy, sorrow, attract.

I find a fatal weakness on me now :) This is why I can't be good at science and my computer is not secure, I can only develop two-dimensional software, while operating system is three-dimensional.

As our eyes is only one-dimensional, so we can't see things at night, while there are people can't see things at day time and only see things at night, and there are people can see things both at daytime and night, if a people have three-dimensional eyes, he should can perspective some special material things just like we can perspective glasses. Oh, we have two-dimensional eyes in fact, as we can perspective glasses, it is transparent in your eyes, but it is opaque in the eyes of the people who have the different eye system from us.

Yes, war was always lasting, it is only you can't sense them if you haven't the corresponding ability :) Anyway, I should have no dangerous of life now, and I understand myself at last :) Last night I experience the highest love and protection from my country. It is over, but I still have the best heart :)

The spiritual level should can never get the highest, it can always get develop, so although I have the weakness of head, I can still develop my heart, purify the world, and all the evil. Yes, all of the evil force that compete with me ago all become purified by me, while there still come some evil force that want to compete with me.

I know you are still helping me :)

I know now, my pure heart can purify human and corresponding living creatures, but there are some different heart system from us, my heart can never purify them, but can only compete with them, defeat them. Yes, they are coming, as the wind borne sand, as the computer screen saver program. If we are white, they are black. The heart war.

Even your heart get the infant spiritual level, your heart may do crime and then you can't keep at that spiritual level, such as low to the child spiritual level, although it is easy for you to return to that spiritual level again as have the experiences.

Oh, don't expect a people who have the baby heart help you to purify the heart, as this is a crime in your heart, then you will surely receive punishment for this crime, no one can escape from crime and punishment is one, the people who regained baby heart can only help people to see the not-pure heart in them, if you make use of his baby heart, his heart will become a child again as sensed this.

Only yourself can purify your heart, while my heart can only be a mirror to you.

I attacked Hu Xing because of her "Outsiders are pitiful", and smile to her photo as like a machine type people, then she attacked me this time as saying "life have no limit", and I get to understand her photo that it was because she have the third abilities on

head so give me the feel of machine-head but that was just the beautiful in fact. I attacked the low group people as feel they have evil air, then they attacked my leg :) I have to accept their attack by ignore the essence(the evil force) in it as stop the competing by treat them as very normal :)

Anyway, I get to know what the government are doing now :) They just often experience the outsiders' world, who often lack one ability compare to them :) And their machines are really very interesting, I don't know the computers, mobiles can be controlled by them so perfectly ago :)

2004.6.22

I understand now, the weather can affect my mood ago, but after I achieved the spiritual level of infant, my mood can affect the weather too, the two get unified on me. My work is just love :) I lie on the bed and love Mao Yiting last night, ask her don't leave me(my heart can sense she was in the airport and was going to go to France as leave me) and get succeeded, love that girl who helped me in the 110 phone in that night, and some other girls, then the weather become very good this morning because of my love in last night. The people involve the war that are good at science and try to let me trust those heart communicating as delusion as they still doubt those things happened in their heart as delusion, such as try to delete my articles in these days to let me trust things happened in these days as delusion by control my computer and let me think it is because my disk get bad, but my spiritual level already get very high training that can sense your heart on these things easily, then you stopped the small crime in the heart :) Science is really miracle to me, the disk of the computer can save big data, but it fear dust, the plane can fly in the sky, but the plane still need good weather, if haven't good weather, the plane will meet dangerousness, this will always be true, the spaceship will need good weather too, aircraft carrier need good weather too :) As my heart can be miracle to you :)

Hu Xing have the defect of lost heart :) So her plane have intermittent sound. I know it was Hu Xing drive the plane which have cool sound in that morning again and again to comfort my heart, and her plan meet dangerousness last night because of the wind borne sand, then I helped her too yesterday :)

I know I am doing perfect heart communication to you just by write notes here, you can sense any small change on my computer screen, just like I can sense any small change in your heart :)

I write my love story with Mao Yiting, the love letters to Mao Yiting, and only save them on the computer, and think she don't know, but she know all of those things in fact as she is good at science :) She know all of my head just like I know all of her heart :)

I know I can really develop PerfectOS, and I can really make it have no bug, although I can't make it become secure, as that is not the work of operating system. I input the password into the computer, but I can't make sure that no one see the movement of my finger on the keyboard, this is the reason that my computer is not secure :) But the people who have the third ability on head can help me on this easily, as cooperating.

The war is still lasting, as the third world war, although it is peacefully and will always

be peacefully, that normal people can't sense at all, although all of them joined this war in fact.

I know I needn't send email etc. from now on, I conduct the third world war everyday by write words here.

All of us get to know what happened now, especially the people who are at the same spiritual level as me, we advance our spiritual level by understand things happened on us ago, the remote history, the things happened on us in recent days, then we can predict what will happen on us, the remote future, and the things that will happen in the next several days.

War become so interesting after there have no killing in the war, although it is still very intense in fact.

I know I will win the war on the earth soon after the development of PerfectOS get success, as I have already win the war in China, after that, we start to explore the universe, start the war in solar system as build spaceships. Life is everywhere, in every planet in fact.

I know my best achievement is perfected the heart, while many people only get to perfect the heart before death, such as my mother's grandfather.

The story between two people always repeat, as the essence on the two people never change, it is only the appearance changed, so if he defeat you ago, he will always keep defeat you, as both of you always keep development.

The sign object of Christianity and Buddhism attract each other so naturally when they two meet, the two can't defeat each other for a long time, they are always competitors, so they get married at last :) I will always keep these two things with me, as the commemoration of unified Christianity and Buddhism. And I like that mobile, as the sign object of science, which helped me very much in that night, science always help me to save my life.

My first lover is the complete same type people to me, so we always feel very good when we get on with each other, but we have the same defect too :) We can communicate happily as the communication just like communicate to the self, but everyone will become tired of communicating to the self soon :) Yes, right, ten years ago, we are little children and lovers, but even we meet again as both grow up now, we can still play the softness, but we can only be friends. The best marriage is the two competitors, who always can't defeat each other when competing as each have the corresponding advantage and defect, while share most similarity.

Hu Xing is died last night. My older sister. She was driving that plane and get trouble as meet the wind borne sand, then she start the heart communicating to me, I sense her dangerous and her situation, but I comforted her that I tell her she won't die, so her heart is peacefully and happy in the whole process when the plane was falling into the ground. I sense this by heart, flowed some tears, and I go to sina.com.cn as try to see the news that her plane get fell, then I know this news is hided, and I see the news about American people's plane, that plane is just so so, can't fly off the earth, Alan was

laughing, but I know his smile is pretending in fact easily :) And there is a photo about the sun storm, I know they show this photo to me as they get to know my words that sun is a life and there were ten suns ago, but my view is really right, their view is only the physical view, which is not the whole, just like they show a photo that a man is angry, but don't know that man is a life.

Liao Jie is just Zhu Geliang, this is why Zhu Geliang need many years to perfect himself as can't happy and sorrow and need to study this art, and this is why I can't sense emotion in "Chu Shi Biao".

Yin Zheng's last dream is never die, I know I have already solved this problem by never do killing in the heart.

He is just Buddha reincarnation, the monk that I met on the Mountain E Mei.

I met Jesus several weeks ago, he was pushing a bicycle peacefully, wear a white T-shirt and the black trousers, yes, Jesus really get resurrection.

I know now, the stories in Buddhism and Christianity are really true, or they can't save to today. Buddha can reincarnation, Jesus can resurrection, but I, can never die, after get the truth of never do killing in the heart.

Hu Xing is still alive in that book, and I will always keep that book with me.

I think many foreign people that I know have the Chinese ancestry in fact, such as Linus, Nietzsche, Weininger, this is why I feel familiar with them, and have the same thinking.

Last night, I go to see He Bangjun as I think he should have already go away with those people that were trying to kill me in that night, but this is wrong because of the defect of my head, I knock on the door and get no reply as silence, then I think and get to know there should have no people in the room, so leaved, but now I get to know they only didn't open the door because of fear me, I get this by my heart, as I see there have light in the room in fact and can sense their silence heart. Yes, my head often let me make wrong decision as have one defect, but my heart can always get the truths and let me understand the past things later, the same thing happen on Mao Yiting too, she often make wrong decision by heart, so she was going to leave me last night, but she can always understand the past by head later, so he decide to don't leave me at last :) Our stories are so interesting.

LISP is the perfect two-dimensional language, there is surely a perfect three-dimensional language too, the people that can be good at it have both the three-abilities on head and the three-abilities on heart, then he/she can do more cool things, I will see these things.

Yes, truth never die, I get the ability of never die because I have find a truth, and I am the representation of the truth that I get, although I still need to understand the meaning of never die.

People around me are training their spiritual level rapidly everyday as try to affect or

attract my heart, most of them will experience the infant spiritual level at last, then all of them can use the spiritual force as me.

I try to find Mao Yiting in the afternoon but didn't get to see her, then I walk in the university as my heart was attracted by many people and find the dress up of people and the environment changed very much, it become very comfortable now, especially compare to the the wind borne sand in the last night, I sit on the stand of the gymnasium at last, and think about the wind borne sand, it was because the plane affected many evil force people, then they accumulated enough evil force and laughed the wind borne sand, while the people who were helping me in that night start to doubt the heart communication too, so I lost my spiritual force and the wind borne sand start to cover the sky, Hu Xing's plane lost direction in the wind borne sand, she can't find the parking apron as the scientific instruments get out of action, she know the plane will have no oil soon from the oil meter, I sensed her situation, then we start the heart communication and I comforted her heart, the plane fell to the ground peacefully just like her heart, then in the morning I sense that she was died , and say she is still alive in the book later, but I was telling her that she will be OK in the wind borne sand when she was doing heart communication to me, she trust my words and the plane fall to the group, but now she is died, I start to flow tears for this, because I find my words were only cheating her, then I think, Jesus can get resurrection, my spiritual force is much higher than him, so I should can make Hu Xing resurrect too by my spiritual force, she is my older sister, I don't want to lost her, I want to still see her in the real life, but not in a book, I flowed some tears again, then I find the light in the cloud become bright as a hole, I sense that Hu Xing really get the resurrection now, after sense this, the light in the cloud become more bright, I blot up the tears and become happy because of this discovery. She should in the hospital and once regained the consciousness, right?

She leaved me. .

All of my dreams will be implemented after a period of time.

2004.6.23

I get to understand what happened in yesterday, I become very sorrow, so I read the book by my heart and get the words, which helped me very much. And I already know she is completely well now :)

Today is interesting, when I was reading book there, a big ant fall down from the tree and land up on my clothes, I smile and sense his heart, he crawl on my cloth, when he was going to touch my hand, he start to clean his body, the movement is very beautiful and perfect :) Then a little yellow floret attracted my heart too, a bush shake the withe in the wind, and the grasses.

菜市场拆迁。

I can know the purpose of the email just from the title :) Then I can ignore them directly that needn't click at all :)

2004.6.24

白天在成都转了一圈，晚上回寝室发现黑色势力太多因此逃跑，然后进了心理卫生中心。

XXXXXXXXXXXX
丢失的笔记本
XXXXXXXXXXXX

=====

八度感知论

我们生活在一个八度的世界，一个完整的感知能力是八度的。

一般人的空间感是三维的，或者说六度的，但有的人有八度空间感。

听觉，感觉到声音是立体的(六度)，同时还有距离感(两度)，就共八度。

嗅觉。

味觉。

色觉。色盲只有黑白两度，色弱一般是六度。

视觉上的运动分辨力。

头脑：分为推理，怀疑，害怕，吸引四度，再分为物质世界和精神世界就有八度了。我头脑就差物质世界上的怀疑能力。

心灵：分为快乐，悲伤，害怕，吸引四度，再分为物质世界和精神世界就有八度了。

==

=====

死亡体系和生命体系的混合身体。

如果一个人的身体是死亡体系的，他/她就只吃死了的肉，新鲜肉会对其产生不适作用，同理，生命体系的人也不能吃死尸的肉。也有混合两种体系的人，新鲜肉和死尸肉都不惧怕，因此喜欢吃半新鲜的肉。

生命体系->黄帝？

死亡体系->炎帝？

==

我左肾被换了新的，主要是以前吃药时没注意嗅觉，而我的嗅觉是八度的。

我明白这些天发生的事了，虽然我的心灵属于白色体系而且那天晚上黑色体系在我寝室里占了优势(因为白天我一整天都在外面)，但白与黑实际上互不干扰，因此我没必要逃跑。开始那些事是大家看到我要逃跑而帮助我。逃跑违背了我过平静生活的原则，这也是事情错误的根本原因。

王小波小说里那个吃稻谷撑死的人今生就获得了控制别人肚子饥饿感的能力,不过你可以依靠食欲来逃出他对你的控制。

在一般人面前诅咒自己会没什么事，但在精神力量强的人(比如我)面前诅咒自己是会生效的。那个卖假文凭的人就死在这上面。

2004.7.16
回到了寝室。

2004.7.18
发现自己现在还有影响天气的能力，傍晚在外面走了一圈发现晚霞就都带着光辉出来了。前两天还感应到妈妈的脊椎骨有突起的一块，于是用真气疗养好了，这样就免去了住院动手术。

Chapter 15

I was in a maggot period

2004.8.9

2004.7.19

If I am the head of white system, He Mingxing should be the head of black system, he has a eight-degree heart, his only defect on head is can't reason in spiritual world, so he can't be good at studying. Our abilities are almost the same, but my capacity is higher than him. After realized this, we can become reconciled.

I meet a girl today, she have the ability of make you feel drown on the throat, she attacked me twice, once in the noon, once in the afternoon, and with the different dress up. She should died by drowning in the pre-existence if there really have pre-existence.

2004.7.20

Zhou Jielun's head can't reason in spiritual world too, this is why I have the intuition to

him as we have the opposite head. His heart is not eight-degree, should have the defect of can't sorrow in spiritual world, but his space-sensing should be eight-degree. My first book have said something about him, it is true so it have no problem to him, once he come to Si Chuan university and see me, we compete will by eyes for the first time and I get to win, and the second time I avoid his sight then revealed his defect on head as can't read books.

I was attacked by some Zhou Jielun fans who play basketball there and some raffs, that make me barf. I need to strengthen my spiritual force by develop PerfectOS.

I attacked them by the electric storm :)

I won't waste time on email from now on, so many junk email, and many email that needn't reply at all.

2004.7.21

I think about recent days' killing accident on me, why I can always alive after the killing accident, the reason should be I didn't do much crime ago, as crime and punishment is one, so I won't receive the punishment(being killed). After understand this, I needn't be afraid of being killed from now on, I know I will always past the killing accident as didn't do much crime ago. 好人一生平安，这不只是一个愿望，而是一条真理。

2004.7.22

I start to feel lack love today. And I find if you absorb love from a thing(such as the light of the monitor) that don't contain love in fact, it will surely nauseate you later.

2004.7.24

读完了《一口气读完世界历史》，作者：[德]曼弗雷德·马伊。

2004.7.31

我根本就没有什么精神分裂症，从头到尾都没有，那次黑与白的竞争导致我逃走的事不过是我哲学里的小插曲，跟所有以前的那些哲学论题一样，我只要过几天就可以出来了，如果我是精神分裂症，那参与进去的人(比如作为黑色的何明星)就都是了，不过那些自以为是的人，那些以头脑为主的科学派的人，未经我的同意就给我打了麻醉药，然后开始用他们的高科技来给我治疗，跟本不事先区分我是不是精神分裂，由于他们心灵上的缺陷，他们感觉不到那些心灵上的东西，然后就固执地相信他们自己的头脑得到的解释。这些人会为他们的自以为是付出代价的，没有道德的高科技迟早会惩罚到他们自己。

2004.8.5

PerfectOS is too hard to me presently, I nearly lost all the confidence when face it. Even I can done this project, it will cost me for several years, and I can't spend so many time on this in the next years. Now I would like to develop my spiritual force in the next years, and I almost lost interest on develop software. So, I decided to stop PerfectOS project, then it no longer be a big burden to me.

2004.8.6

担心自己碌碌无为.

2004.8.8

Yes, I have nothing to do if I don't do the PerfectOS project. I should work hard on this project as this project will surely affect China software development if get success.

2004.8.9

My mother is my mother, my father is my father, and I get to accept I was in a maggot period.

Decide to give up computer for one year and don't write notes anymore.